

Pali Text Society.

# ITI-VUTTAKA.

0287



EDITED BY

ERNST WINDISCH,

PROFESSOR OF SANSKRIT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF LEIPSIG.

3Pa3  
Iti / Win

LONDON:

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1889.

5796 92 107

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL  
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

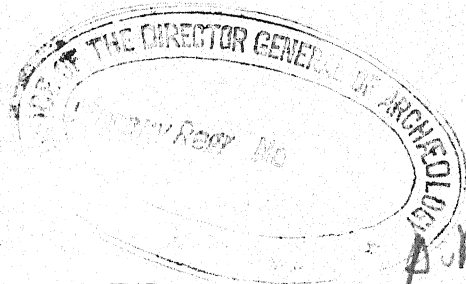
Acc. No. .... 2187 .....

Date..... 1..8..5.7 .....

Call No. .... 8 Pa 3 .....

iti/wlm





## PREFACE.

For this edition of the *Itivuttaka* I have had the use of the following MSS. :

1. Sinhalese—

- C., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library.
- D., paper MS. in the possession of Professor Rhys Davids.
- E., paper MS. being a present to me from Mr. Donald Ferguson, Ceylon.

2. Burmese—

- B., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Phayre Collection.
- M., palm-leaf MS. of the India Office Library, Mandalay Collection.
- P., palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale at Paris, marked on the cover "A 28 Iti-Vuttaka Pāli, A 29—Aṭṭhakathā. P. Grimblot."
- Pa., a second palm-leaf MS. of the Bibliothèque Nationale.

Of *Dhammapāla's Aṭṭhakathā*, the Commentary to the *Itivuttaka*, I could only use :

- A., a paper MS., "copied for the London Pāli Text Society by Edmund K. Gooneratne. Galle. 1885."
- Aa. signifies the quotations from the text in the commentary.

I tried also to collate and transcribe the Paris palm-leaf

MS. mentioned above, under P, which I was allowed to use in the University Library, but the Saxon Government wanted me to send it back after six months. I did not advance very far, the light in the library being too bad.

Though I cannot make out a lineage of the MSS., yet they may be arranged in groups. Nearly every line proves that D. and E. represent one good Sinhalese MS., of which they are modern copies. B. sides with C.: see p. 104, note 11, where both MSS. have *teciram* for *tvevidam*, and a great many of other passages, where these two MSS. agree (p. 16, note 2; p. 19, note 11; p. 20, note 13; p. 24, note 11; p. 31, notes 15 and 21; p. 110, note 13; p. 112, note 7); in sutta 99 only these two MSS. contain the spurious first gāthā. But what is of more importance is, that several faults of the Sinhalese MS. C. point to a Burmese source: *ārāmayanti* for *ārādhayanti*, p. 111, note 18; *bhikkhamānassa* for *sikkhe*, p. 104, note 7; *te* for *vo*, p. 80, note 10, and p. 111, note 5; *ro* for *yo*, p. 86, note 8. *Dh* and *m*, *bh* and *s*, *te* and *vo*, are very much alike in the Burmese alphabet, and also *r* for *y* seems to be originally a peculiarity of the Burmese MSS. In the same way the Sinhalese MSS. D. and E. and the Burmese MS. M. have in common the nonsensical *bhesmā* (for *tasmā*), p. 86, note 15. This substitution of *bhe* for *ta* can be explained satisfactorily from the shape of the Burmese letters. P. and Pa. may be ranged together on account of some particular readings: see p. 4, note 2; p. 18, notes 5 and 10; p. 56, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 74, note 5; p. 94, note 2; p. 103, note 6; p. 107, note 8. But, on the other hand, there are certain readings which only Pa. and C. have in common: see p. 52, note 1; p. 54, note 1; p. 62, note 5; p. 77, note 1; especially p. 61, note 14, where the same piece of text is inserted in the wrong place in both MSS.!

The main purpose of these remarks is to show that I had no right to prefer the Sinhalese to the Burmese MSS. Even Sinhalese MSS. may have been copied from, or influenced by, Burmese MSS.

The best MS. I could use is M. It is beautifully written,

and is often the only one which gives the correct reading: see p. 4, note 5; p. 11, note 9; p. 27, note 10; p. 31, note 10; p. 35, note 11; p. 70, note 1; p. 96, note 2; p. 104, note 14; p. 108, note 5; p. 113, note 12; p. 121, note 12. M. is also especially careful in putting correctly the long *ī* and the anusvāra. Before I received M., the agreement of all other MSS. nearly seemed to me to be in favour of forms with short *i*, and of forms without anusvāra. But a single new MS. may overthrow such theories, and therefore I do not believe in nominatives of plural like *upadhi* (p. 69, note 4), *aggi* (p. 92, note 5), or in nominatives of singular like *anātāpi* (p. 115, note 19), or in accusatives of singular like *mahesi*, *muni* (p. 32, note 22 and note 26; p. 40, note 8), or in first persons of singular like *ahosi* (p. 15, note 8), etc. Childers quotes *āyatim* and *āyati* as adverbs, meaning "in future," but the latter form may only be a fault of the MSS.: p. 94, note 9, all MSS. except M. omit the anusvāra; p. 115, note 4 even M. omits it. Besides clerical errors, there are only very few other cases in which I did not follow M.: see p. 73, note 7, where *saṃharāni* is a doubtful form (but my "*saṅga-hāni*" is also rather doubtful!); p. 76, note 17, where *anumodenti*<sup>1</sup> does not agree with the *anumodatam* of the first *gāthā*; p. 80, note 7, where the passive *pamuccanti* does not suit the sense; see also p. 110, note 3; p. 37, note 1.

Though the MSS. sometimes differ in single words, yet it is impossible to establish different recensions.

The commentary often mentions various readings, even such which did not appear in my MSS. (e.g., p. 30, note 5 and 8), but I did not always take the same choice (e.g., p. 23, note 3), my confidence in the commentary being shaken by the absurd *hāsapaññānam*, p. 36, note 1, which the commentator tries to explain. Nevertheless the commentary was a great help to me, even in the very bad MS. which alone was at my disposal most of the time. I may add here,

---

<sup>1</sup> A. prefers *anumodenti*, but mentions *anumodanti* as the reading of "*keci*."

that I could only conclude from the explanatory remarks, that the reading which the commentary approves of, p. 86, line 5, is *pamāṇam-anuciṇṇo*.

There are marks of a certain unity of tradition. Up to sutta 50 the stereotype formulas of each sutta (*Vuttam hetam*, etc.), are in all MSS. The first omissions of them occur in suttas 50 and 51. Then there are occasional omissions generally in all MSS. except M.; see suttas 59, 61, 67, 69. In suttas 70–76 the formulas are again in all MSS.; in suttas 77–80 they are only in M. From sutta 80, the beginning of the fourth vagga of the Tikanipāta, there is a certain rule: M. has the formulas in the first and in the last sutta of each vagga, the other MSS. omit them everywhere. In the final sutta 112, they are again in all MSS.

The numerous repetitions are nearly everywhere given in full in all MSS., only in the one sutta 99 there is the same peyyāla in all MSS.<sup>1</sup> Other intentional omissions are only sporadic; see suttas 74 and 111.

Corruptions common to all MSS. are very rare. There is one, perhaps, in the uddāna, p. 31; see note 5. There would be two more in suttas 27 and 47, if I am right to assume interpolations in the gāthās; see p. 22, note 1; and p. 42, note 5. All MSS. except the commentary have the same wrong addition, p. 110, note 3. Other faults or peculiarities appear at least in a plurality of MSS.; see p. 36, note 1; p. 70, note 1; p. 96, note 2; p. 110, note 3; see also p. 3, note 1 (two suttas change place); and p. 108, note 11 (two phrases change place). It is very curious that in sutta 112 nearly all MSS. (and also the text of the Aṅguttara-Nikāya!) have the same evident fault—*abhisambuddho*, instead of *abhisambuddhā*, see p. 121, note 10. And how is to be explained that in sutta 109 the same

---

<sup>1</sup> I regret not to have filled up this peyyāla; the printed editions ought to fill up all such omissions, for the solemn repetitions of the same words add greatly to the impressiveness of the text.

absurd *pahāsi* instead of *sahāpi* appears in C. and M., with *mahāsipi*, a corruption of apparently the same origin, in B?

Especially rarer words or forms were easily open to corruption; see p. 30, note 8; p. 89, note 8; p. 122, note 8. I am not sure whether *singī* in sutta 108, and *-samud-daye* in sutta 22, are corrupt forms. For *abhāsiya*, in suttas 70 and 71, with short *a* in all MSS., I proposed *pabhāsiya*, but *ābhāsiya* would be a better correction, initial *a* for initial *ā* being a common fault in Burmese and Sinhalese MSS. And, again, in sutta 27 all MSS. have the singular form *anupariyagā*, where I regret not to have introduced my conjecture "*anupariyagum*" into the text. On the other hand, I regret to have introduced into the text the *pahantvāna* of some MSS., *pahatvāna* (from *pajahati*) being the correct form. The *anukkati*, p. 22, I do not understand.

Of course the worth of the various readings can only be appreciated by those who know the original alphabets. I have not printed mere clerical errors of the MSS., not all instances where the length of the *i* or *u* was not marked, the anusvāra omitted, not all instances, where *n* is put for *ṇ*, or *ṇ* for *n*, where the Burmese MSS. put *th* for *ṭṭh*, *jḥ* for initial *jḥ*, etc. In the Burmese alphabet initial *a* and *bha*, *bha* and *sa*, *ya* and *ha*, *ta* and *tha*, *ka* and *ṇa*, *pa* and *ma*, *ma* and *dha*, *gu* and *ra*, *ka* and *gā*, *ta* and *vā*, are very much alike; in the Sinhalese alphabet *na* and *ta*, *ya* and *sa* and *gha*, *ga* and *bha* and *ha*, *ddha* and *cca*, etc.

Other faults seem to have their cause rather in a neglect of pronunciation: in Burmese MSS. *th* for *ṭh* (*pathamā*), *c* for *j* (*bhuñceyyum*), *dd* for *ddh* (*saddam*), *jj* for *jḥ* (*ajjagā*); in Sinhalese MSS. *l* for *ḷ* (*ajelakā*),<sup>1</sup> and vice versa (*pāḷenti*), etc. When I saw the corruptions of the MS. of the commentary I often thought that it was written after dictate by a scribe who had only a superficial knowledge of the language or did not care for what he wrote.

In some minor points I am guilty of inconsequence,

<sup>1</sup> See the corruptions of *nīlam*, p. 37, note 6.

owing to the inconstancy of the MSS. : see *saṃyojanam* and *saññamassa*, *saṃgho* and *sañkhāra*, *tamhā* and (sanskritised) *tasmā*, etc.

In sutta 17 M. has the *na* before *samanupassāmi* ; in sutta 22 M. has *caturanto*, with short *a*. Page 26, line 4, read *ca* instead of *vā*, as in suttas 65 and 83.

Regarding the metre I want only to observe that the irregular number of syllables is sometimes the result of turning a regular verse into its opposite : see sutta 18, where *kappam nirayamhi paccati* is an imitation of *kappam saggamhi modati* in sutta 119 ; in the same way *nirayam so upapajjati* in suttas 64 and 70 goes with *saggam so upapajjati* in suttas 65 and 71.

My thanks for MSS. are due to Dr. Rost, of the India Office Library, to Professor Rhys Davids, to the Director of the Bibliothèque Nationale, at Paris, and to Mr. Donald Ferguson.

E. WINDISCH.

# Itivuttakam.

NAMO TASSA BHAGAVATO ARAHATO SAMMĀSAMBUDDHASSA.

[Ekanipāto]

1. (Ek. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pajahatha.<sup>2</sup> Aham vo pātibhogo<sup>3</sup> anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? L o b h a m bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo pātibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam lobham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

2. (Ek. I. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam: Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo pātibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? D o s a m<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham

<sup>1</sup> For ekadh° here and in the following suttas the MSS. have sometimes ekam dh°, but the nom. Ekadhammo in sutt. 18 and 19 proves that it is a compound.

<sup>2</sup> pajahata B. here and in the following suttas.

<sup>3</sup> pātibhogo ti pātibhū, A.

<sup>4</sup> Not skr. dosha, but skr. dvesha : dosan-ti anāttham-me acariti āghāto jāyatīti, etc., A.

vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena dosena duṭṭhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam dosam sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

3. (Ek. I. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam : Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam ?  
M o h a m bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo  
pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena mohena mūlḥāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam moham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

4. (Ek. I. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam : Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam ?  
K o d h a m bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham  
vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam kodham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imaṃ lokam kudācānan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||



5. (Ek. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? Makkham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

6. (Ek. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammam bhikkhave pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāya. Katamam ekadhammam? Mānam bhikkhave ekadhammam pajahatha. Aham vo pāṭibhogo anāgāmitāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yena mānena mattāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
tam mānam sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

7. (Ek. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Sabbam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Sabbāñca kho bhikkhave abhijānam pari-

<sup>1</sup> C. D. E. P. Pa. have the māna-suttam before the makkha-suttam. I follow B. M. and A.; see also the Uddāna after sutt. 10.

<sup>2</sup> sabbampi, B.

jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo<sup>1</sup> dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Yo sabbam sabbato ñatvā  
sabbatthesu<sup>2</sup> na<sup>3</sup> rajjati<sup>4</sup> |  
sa ve<sup>5</sup> sabbam<sup>6</sup> pariññā<sup>7</sup> so<sup>7</sup>  
sabbadukkham<sup>8</sup> upaccagā<sup>9</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

8. (Ek. I. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Mānaṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Mānañca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ parijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Mānupetā ayam pajā  
mānaganthā<sup>10</sup> bhava<sup>11</sup> ratā |  
mānaṃ aparijānantā<sup>12</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>13</sup> punabbhavaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> abhabbo, C. <sup>2</sup> sabbasattesu, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> na puna, B.

<sup>4</sup> sajjati, E., *corrected into* rajjati, D.

<sup>5</sup> save, M.; sace, B. C. P. Pa.; sabbe, D. E., *the explanation of the Comm.* (byattaṃ, ekamsena) *is also in favour of* ve (the preceding sa is nipātamattaṃ).

<sup>6</sup> sabbam, B. C. P. Pa.; sabba, M. D. E., *but in D. corrected into* sabbam.

<sup>7</sup> pariññā so B. M. Pa.; pariññāyo, C.; pariññāto, D. E.; A. has : sabba pariññā ti sabbam (sic!) parijānanato yathāvuttassa sabbassa pariññābhisamayavasena parijānanato so hi (sic!) yathāvutto yogāvacaro ariyo.

<sup>8</sup> dukkham-upo, M. <sup>9</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> o'ganthā, C. D. E. M.; o'ganthā, P. Pa.; o'khandhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> bhāve, B. <sup>12</sup> mānaṃ na parijānanti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> āgantāro, D. E. M.; aganthāro, C.; agandhāro, P. Pa.; āgantvāyo, B.

Ye ca mānaṃ pahatvāna<sup>1</sup>  
 vimuttā mānasaṅkhaye<sup>2</sup> |  
 te mānaganthābhibhūno<sup>3</sup>  
 sabba-dukkhaṃ<sup>4</sup> upaccagun-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

9. (Ek. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. L o b h a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Lobhaṇca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ pari-jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena lobhena luddhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
 taṃ lobhaṃ sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imaṃ lokaṃ kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

10. (Ek. I. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. D o s a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānaṃ aparijānaṃ tattha cittaṃ avirājayaṃ appajahaṃ abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Dosaṇca kho bhikkhave abhijānaṃ pari-jānaṃ tattha cittaṃ virājayaṃ pajahaṃ bhabbo dukkhakkhayā-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.; pahantvāna, B.; pahantāna, M.; pahantānaṃ, C. Pa. A. (*explanation of the Comm. : pajahitvā*).

<sup>2</sup> saṃya D. E., but in D. corrected into saṃkhaye, manu-saṃkhaye, C.

<sup>3</sup> gantābhibhūno, M.; gandhābhibhūno, C. P. Pa.; obhuno ca, B.; kkhandhābhibhūto so D. E., but in D. corrected into obhūtā, without so.

<sup>4</sup> dukkham-up°, M.

<sup>5</sup> upajjhagā, C. P. Pa.

Yena dosena dutthāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim |  
 tam dosam sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |  
 pahāya na punāyanti  
 imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Pātibhogavaggo paṭhamo.

Tass <sup>1</sup>-uddānam <sup>1</sup>:

Rāga (1) -dosā (2) atha moho (3)  
 kodha <sup>2</sup> (4) -makkha <sup>3</sup> (5) -mānam <sup>3</sup> (6) sabbam (7) |  
 mānato (8) rāga (9) -dosā <sup>4</sup> (10) puna dve  
 pakāsītā vaggam-āhu paṭhaman-ti ||

11. (Ek. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. M o h a ṃ bhikkhave anabhijānam apari-  
 jānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo  
 dukkhakkhayāya. Mohaṇca kho <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave abhijānam  
 parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajham bhabbo duk-  
 khakkhayāyā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
 iti vuccati :

Yena mohana mūlhāse  
 sattā gacchanti duggatim <sup>6</sup> |  
 tam moham sammad-aññāya  
 pajahanti vipassino |

<sup>1</sup> Only in M., but M. has always udānam. The best text of this uddāna is in M.

<sup>2</sup> kodha, M. ; kujjhanam, B. C. ; kujjhānam, D. E. ; kujjha, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> makkham mānam, C. ; mānamakha, D. E. ; °makhā, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °dosa, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> kho om. D. E. Pa. (in P added under the line).

<sup>6</sup> duggati, P. Pa.

pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti <sup>1</sup> me sutan-ti || 1 ||

12. (Ek. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Kodham bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Kodhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena kodhena kuddhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim <sup>2</sup> |  
tam kodham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

13. (Ek. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Makkham bhikkhave anabhijānam aparijānam tattha cittam avirājayam appajham abhabbo dukkhakkhayāya. Makkhañca kho bhikkhave abhijānam parijānam tattha cittam virājayam pajham bhabbo dukkhakkhayāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yena makkhena makkhāse  
sattā gacchanti duggatim <sup>3</sup> |  
tam makkham sammad-aññāya  
pajahanti vipassino |  
pahāya na punāyanti  
imam lokam kudācanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

14. (Ek. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-

<sup>1</sup> ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> duggati, Pa.

<sup>3</sup> duggati, P. Pa.

hatā ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekanivaraṇam<sup>1</sup>-  
pi samanupassāmi yena nīvaraṇena<sup>2</sup> nivutā pajā dīgharat-  
taṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathāyidaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave a v i j-  
j ā nīvaraṇam.<sup>4</sup> Avijjānīvaraṇena<sup>5</sup> hi<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave nivutā  
pajā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-atthaṃ  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Natth-añño ekadhammo pi<sup>7</sup>  
yeneva nivutā pajā |  
saṃsaranti ahorattaṃ  
yathā<sup>8</sup> mohena āvutā<sup>9</sup> ||

Ye ca moham pahatvāna<sup>10</sup>  
tamokkhandham<sup>11</sup> padālayum |  
na te puna saṃsaranti  
hetu<sup>12</sup> tesam na vijjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

15. (Ek. II. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Nāham bhikkhave aññam<sup>13</sup> ekasaṃyo-  
janam<sup>14</sup>-pi samanupassāmi yeneva<sup>15</sup> saṃyojanena<sup>16</sup> saṃ-  
yuttā<sup>17</sup> sattā dīgharattaṃ sandhāvanti saṃsaranti yathā-  
yidaṃ<sup>18</sup> bhikkhave taṇhāsaṃyojanam.<sup>14</sup> Taṇhāsaṃyo-  
janena hi bhikkhave saṃyuttā sattā dīgharattaṃ san-  
dhāvanti saṃsarantīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ekaniv°, B. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °niv°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °niv°, B. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> hi om. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ca, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sadā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> āvutā, P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pahatvāna, D. E. ; pahantvāna, B. C. ; pahantāna, M. ;  
pahantānaṃ, P. ; pahanantāna, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> tamokkh°, M. ; tamokkhandhā, C.

<sup>12</sup> hetu mūlakāraṇā avijjā tesam na vijjati sabbaso natthi  
samucchinnattā ti, A.

<sup>13</sup> aññam, om. B.

<sup>14</sup> °saññojanam, B. M.

<sup>15</sup> yena, M.

<sup>16</sup> saññoj°, B. M.

<sup>17</sup> saṃyuttā, one t cancelled, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>19</sup> Etam° only in M.

Taṇhādutiyo <sup>1</sup> puriso  
 dīgham-addhānaṃ saṃsāraṃ |  
 itthabhāvaññīathābhāvaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 saṃsāraṃ nātivattati <sup>3</sup> ||

Evam <sup>4</sup>-ādīnaṃ ñatvā <sup>5</sup>  
 taṇhādukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 vītataṇho anādāno  
 sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || <sup>6</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>7</sup> || <sup>5</sup> ||

16. (Ek. II. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>8</sup> Sekkhaṃ <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno appat-tamānasassa <sup>10</sup> anuttaraṃ yogakkhemaṃ patthayamānassa viharato ajjhātikam aṅgan-ti karitvā <sup>11</sup> na aññāṃ ekaṅgam-pi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ <sup>12</sup> yathāyidaṃ <sup>13</sup> bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro. Yoniso bhikkhave bhikkhu manasi <sup>14</sup> karonto akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati.<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> taṇhādutiyo taṇhāsahāyo (*in the MS. sahāro*), A.

<sup>2</sup> itthabhāva°, B. D. E. M. P. Pa. (*in D. corrected to ittham-bhāva°*), itthibhāva°, C. A. (tattha itthibhāvo manussattam aññīathābhāvo tato avasitthasattāvāsā, etc.).

<sup>3</sup> nātivattati na atikkamati, A.

<sup>4</sup> evam, C. M. P. Pa. A.; etam, B. D. E. <sup>5</sup> disvā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> *The same gāthās reoccur* *sutt. 105.*

<sup>7</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M. <sup>9</sup> sekkhassa, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> appatta°, B. D. E. P. M. Aa.; asampatta°, Pa.; asampattamānassa, C.; appatta-arahattassā - ti, A., *for this meaning of mānasa quoting a gāthā which occurs Dhammap. p. 255 (s. Childers, Dict. s. v. sekho).*

<sup>11</sup> attano santāne samuṭṭhitaṃ karaṇan-ti katvā, A.

<sup>12</sup> bahukāraṃ, C. <sup>13</sup> yathāyidaṃ B.; yathāyidaṃ, D.

<sup>14</sup> *From manasi unto khaḷyaṃ a whole line om. in C.*

<sup>15</sup> Etam° only in M.

Yoniso manasikāro  
 dhammo sekhassa <sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno |  
 natth-añño evaṃ bahūpakāro <sup>2</sup>  
 uttamatthassa pattiya |  
 yoniso padahaṃ <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu <sup>4</sup>  
 khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpūṇe ti <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>6</sup> || 6 ||

17. (Ek. II. 7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutam. <sup>7</sup> S e k h a s s a <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno ap-pattamānasassa anuttaram yogakkhemam patthayamānas-sa viharato bāhiraṃ aṅgan-ti karitvā na aññaṃ ekaṅgaṃ-pi samanupassāmi evaṃ bahūpakāraṃ yathayidaṃ <sup>9</sup> bhikkhave kalyāṇaṃ mittaṭṭā. <sup>10</sup> Kalyāṇamitto bhikkhave bhikkhu akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti. <sup>11</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati. <sup>12</sup>

Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu  
 sappatisso <sup>13</sup> sagāro |  
 karam <sup>14</sup> mittānaṃ <sup>14</sup> vacanaṃ  
 sampajāno patissato <sup>15</sup> |  
 pāpūṇe anupubbena  
 sabbasaṃyojanakkhaya-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>16</sup> || 7 ||

18. (Ek. II. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutam. <sup>17</sup> Ekaḍhammo bhikkhave loke uppajja-

<sup>1</sup> dh° yassa s°, B. ; dh° sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> bahukāro, M.

<sup>3</sup> pajahaṃ, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> bhikkhū, E. ; bhikkhave, D.

<sup>5</sup> pāpunoti, E. ; °nāti, D.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>7</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> sekkhassa, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °mittam, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhāveti, B. <sup>12</sup> Etam° only in M. <sup>13</sup> sappatisso, M.

<sup>14</sup> kalyāṇami°, C. <sup>15</sup> paṭi°, M. <sup>16</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>17</sup> Vuttaṃ° only in M.



māno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya,<sup>1</sup> bahuno janassa<sup>2</sup> anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo<sup>3</sup> ekadhammo? Saṃghabhedo. Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave bhinne aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni ceva honti, aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā ca honti,<sup>4</sup> aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā ca honti, aññamaññaṃ pariccajanā<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> honti, tattha appasannā ceva na-ppasīdanti, pasannānañca ekaccānaṃ aññathattam<sup>7</sup> hotīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati:<sup>8</sup>

Āpāyiko<sup>9</sup> nerayiko  
kappaṭṭho saṃghabhedako |  
vaggārāmo<sup>10</sup> adhammaṭṭho  
yogakkhemato dhamṣati<sup>11</sup> |  
saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhittvāna<sup>13</sup>  
kappaṃ nirayamhi<sup>14</sup> paccatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 8 ||

19. (Ek. II. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya bahujanāsukhāya, bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katamo

<sup>1</sup> bahujana ahitāya bahujana asukhāya, B. P. Pa.; D. E. omit these words.

<sup>2</sup> bahujanajanassa, B. C. (in B the first ja cancelled).

<sup>3</sup> Katamo ca, D. E.      <sup>4</sup> a° paribhāsā ca h° om. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> pariccajī°, B.

<sup>6</sup> ca om. C.

<sup>7</sup> aññathattam, C. E. M.; aññatattam, B. D. P. Pa., A.

<sup>8</sup> Etam° only in M.      <sup>9</sup> āpāy°, M.; apāy all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> vaggārāmo, B. C. M. (cp. kammārāmo, sutt. 79); vaggārāmo, P. Pa.; vaggarato, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yogakkhemā vidhamṣati, M.; for dhamṣati see Journ. P. T. S., 1885, p. 41.

<sup>12</sup> saṃghasāmaggi, B. (see sutt. 19).      <sup>13</sup> bhettvāna, D. E. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> nirayamhi (sic!) paccatīti—not niraye, in spite of the nine syllables—the counterpart of saggamhi modatī in sutt. 19; nirayamhi ca, P. Pa.

ekadhammo ? Saṃghassa sāmaggī.<sup>1</sup> Saṃghe kho pana bhikkhave samagge na ceva aññamaññaṃ bhaṇḍanāni<sup>2</sup> hontī, na ca aññamaññaṃ paribhāsā hontī, na ca aññamaññaṃ parikkhepā hontī,<sup>3</sup> na ca aññamaññaṃ paricajjanā<sup>4</sup> hontī, tattha appasannā ceva pasīdanti<sup>5</sup> pasan-nānañca<sup>6</sup> bhīyobhāvo<sup>7</sup> hotīti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Sukhā<sup>8</sup> saṃghassa sāmaggī<sup>9</sup>  
 samaggānañc-anuggaho<sup>10</sup> |  
 samaggarato dhammattho  
 yogakkhemā na dhamṣati |  
 saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ<sup>11</sup> katvāna  
 kappam saggaṃhi modatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 9 ||

20. (Ek. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puṅgalam paduṭṭha cittaṃ evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi, imamhi cāyaṃ samaye puṅgalo kālam kareyya yathā bhaṭam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.<sup>12</sup> Taṃ kissa hetu ? Cittañhi-ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham. Cetopadosahetu kho pana<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave evam-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapajjantīti.<sup>14</sup> Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> sāmaggī, P. ; all other MSS. °i.      <sup>2</sup> bhaṇḍanā, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Pa. omits na ca . . . hontī.      <sup>4</sup> paricajjanā, B.

<sup>5</sup> passid°, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> pass°, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> bhiyyo°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Sukhāya, B.

<sup>9</sup> With short i all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> °canuggaho, C. D. E. M. P. Pa, Aa ; °cānuggaho, B.

<sup>11</sup> saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ, M. ; saṃghasam°, P. Pa. ; saṃghassa s°, D. E. ; saṃghasāmaggim, C. ; °i, B.

<sup>12</sup> niraye ti, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> pana om. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> uppajj°, D. E.

Padutthacittam<sup>1</sup> ñatvāna  
ekaccam idha puggalam |  
etam-atthañca byākāsi  
buddho bhikkhūnam santike ||

Imamhi cāyam samaye  
kālam kayirātha<sup>2</sup> puggalo |  
nirayam upapajjeyya  
cittañ-hi-ssa padūsitam<sup>3</sup> ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
evam-eva tathāvidho |  
cetopadosahetū hi<sup>4</sup>  
sattā gacchanti duggatin-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 10 ||

### Vaggo dutiyo.

Tass-uddānam : 5

Moha (11)-kodhā<sup>6</sup> (12) atha makkho<sup>7</sup> (13)  
moha<sup>8</sup> (14)-kāma<sup>9</sup> (15) sekkhā<sup>10</sup> duve (16, 17) |  
bheda (18)-modā<sup>11</sup> (19) puggalo (20) ca  
vaggam-āhu dutiyan-ti vuccati<sup>12</sup> ||

21. (Ek. III: 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam. Idhāham bhikkhave ekaccam pugga-  
lam pasannacittam evam cetasā ceto paricca pajā-

<sup>1</sup> °cittam tam, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M. ; kariyātha, B. ; kariyā, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> padūsitam, D. E. P. ; u, Pa. ; padussitam, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> hetū hi, C. D. E. M. ; ti, P. Pa. ; hetu ti, B.

<sup>5</sup> Uddānam, *very corrupt in all MSS.* <sup>6</sup> kodha *all MSS.*

<sup>7</sup> makkhato, B. P. Pa. ; makkhātho, M. ; makkhito,  
D. E. ; makkhako, C.

<sup>8</sup> muha, B. ; muhā, M. ; musā, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kāma, B. C. M. P. Pa. ; kāmara, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> sekkha, D. E. M. ; sekha, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> bhedamoda, P. ; °meda, Pa. ; °medha, D. E. ; °meva,  
B. C. ; °sāmagga, M. <sup>12</sup> vuccatīti, D. E. M. Pa.

nāmi, imamhi<sup>1</sup> cāyaṃ samaye puggalo kālaṃ kareyya yathā  
 bhaṭaṃ nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Cittañ-  
 hi-ssa bhikkhave paṣaṇṇaṃ. Cetopasādaṃ kho pana bhik-  
 khave evaṃ-idhekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā  
 sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapajjantīti.<sup>2</sup> Etam-atthaṃ  
 bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna  
 ekaccaṃ idha puggalaṃ |  
 etam-atthañca<sup>3</sup> byākāsi  
 buddho bhikkhūnaṃ santike ||

Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye  
 kālaṃ kayirātha<sup>4</sup> puggalo |  
 sugatiṃ<sup>5</sup> upapajjeyya<sup>6</sup>  
 cittañ-hi-ssa paṣādikaṃ ||

Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya  
 evaṃ-eva<sup>7</sup> tathāvidho |  
 cetopasādaṃ<sup>8</sup> hi  
 sattā gacchanti sugatin-ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

22. (Ek. III. 2) Vuttaṃ etaṃ bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>10</sup>Mā bhikkhave puññānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> imasmim, M.

<sup>2</sup> uppajj°, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> atthaṃ (om. ca), D. E. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> kayirātha, C. D. E. M. ; kariyātha, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> suggaṃ, C. M. <sup>6</sup> uppajj°, D. E. <sup>7</sup> evamevaṃ, B. C. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> ohetū, C. M. ; ohetu, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sugg°, C. D. E. M.

<sup>10</sup> C. has no punctuation from Mā bhikkhave to padesa-  
 rajjassa ; in B. and M. there is after bhāyittha, puññāni,  
 homi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, before Ko pana, in M. also after  
 paccanubhūtaṃ, indo ; in D. after manāpassa, paccanu-  
 bhūtaṃ, āgamāsi, upapajjāmi, vasavatti, indo, dhammarājā,  
 before Ko pana ; in E. after bhāyittha, adhivacanaṃ,  
 manāpassa, paccanubhūtaṃ, etc., as in D.

bhāyittha, sukhass-etam bhikkhave adbhivacanam, itthassa kantassa piyassa manāpassa, yad-idam puññāni. Abhijānāmi kho panāham bhikkhave dīgharattam katānam puññānam dīgharattam ittham<sup>1</sup> kantam piyam manāpam vipākam pacca-nubhūtam. Satta vassāni mettacittam bhāvetvā satta<sup>2</sup> samvattāvivattakappe<sup>3</sup> na-yimam lokam punar-āgamāsi<sup>3</sup>, samvattamāne sudam bhikkhave kappe ābhassarūpago homi, vivattamāne kappe suññam brahmavimānam upapajjāmi. Tatra sudam bhikkhave brahmā homi + mahābrahmā abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso<sup>5</sup> vasavattī.<sup>6</sup> Chat-timsakkhattum kho panāham bhikkhave sakko ahosi<sup>7</sup> devānam-into, anekasatakkhattum rājā ahosi<sup>8</sup>, cakkavattī<sup>6</sup> dhammiko dhammarājā cāturato vijitāvī<sup>6</sup> janapadatthāvariya-patto<sup>9</sup> sattaratanasamannāgato.<sup>10</sup> Ko pana vādo padesa-rajassa? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi. Kissa<sup>11</sup> nu kho me idam kammassa phalam,<sup>12</sup> kissa<sup>12</sup> kam-massa<sup>12</sup> vipāko, yenāham etarahi evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti? Tassa mayham bhikkhave etad-ahosi. Tiṇṇam<sup>13</sup> kho me idam kammānam phalam, tiṇṇam kam-mānam vipāko, yenāham etarahi evam mahiddhiko evam mahānubhāvo ti, seyyathidam<sup>14</sup> dānassa damassa sañña-massā<sup>15</sup>-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Puññam-eva so sikkheyya  
āyataggam sukhindriyam<sup>16</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> M. omits the second dīgharattam; bhikkhave dīgharattam addhānam ittham, B.

<sup>2</sup> satta om. D. E.; satta-savattakappe, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> puna, B. C. M. P. Pa; agam° C. M. <sup>4</sup> ahosi, P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> otthuso, D. E.; otthute, C.; annamdatthudassā, P.; aññam-datthu, Pa; cp. sutt. 112, where the same words re-occur.

<sup>6</sup> oi all MSS., except vijitāvī, E. M.

<sup>7</sup> ahosi, D. M.; oi all other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> ahosi, M.; oi all other MSS. <sup>9</sup> opatto, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> sampanno, B. M. <sup>11</sup> tassa, D. E. <sup>12</sup> om. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Tinnam, C.

<sup>14</sup> othidam, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> samy°, B.

<sup>16</sup> su indriyam, D. E.

dānañca samacariyañca  
mettacittañca <sup>1</sup> bhāvaye||

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
tayo sukhasamuddaye <sup>2</sup> |  
abyāpajjham <sup>3</sup> sukham lokam  
paṇḍito upapajjatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

23. (Ek. III. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito  
bahulikato ubho atthe samadhigayha <sup>4</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭha-  
dhammikañceva attham samparāyikañca. Katamo eka-  
dhammo? Appamādo kusalesu dhammesu. Ayam kho  
bhikkhave <sup>5</sup> ekadhammo bhāvito bahulikato ubho atthe  
samadhigayha <sup>6</sup> tiṭṭhati diṭṭhadhammikañceva attham  
samparāyikañcā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
iti vuccati :

Appamādam pasamsanti  
puññakiriyasu <sup>7</sup> paṇḍitā |  
appamatto ubho atthe  
adhigāṇhāti paṇḍito||

<sup>1</sup> mettā°, B.

<sup>2</sup> °samuddaye, M. ; °samudaye, P. Pa ; sukhe samuddise,  
B. ; tato sukhasamuddisse, C. ; yo sukhasamudriye, D. ;  
samundriye, E. ; *A. has only* : sukhasamundriye (*sic* ! ) ti  
sukhānisamse ānisamsaphalam-pi nesam sukham-evā-ti  
dasseti abyāpajjham . . . ; also in sutta 60 where the same  
two gāthās occur, the reading of the best MSS. points to  
samuddaye. A similar word occurs Telakāṭāhagāthā 89 :  
Dānādipuññakiriyāni sukhudrayāni katvā, cp. *Aṅgutt. Part*  
*I. p. 97.*

<sup>3</sup> jj, B. M.

<sup>4</sup> samadhiggayha, D. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, C. <sup>6</sup> samadhiggayha, D. P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> °kriyāsu, M.

Diṭṭhe dhamme ca yo attho  
 yo cattho samparāyiko |  
 atthābhisamayā<sup>1</sup> dhīro  
 paṇḍito ti pavuccatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

24. (Ek. III. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kappam  
 sandhāvato samsarato siyā evaṃ<sup>2</sup> mahā<sup>2</sup> atthikaṇkalo<sup>3</sup>  
 atthipuṇḍo atthirāsi<sup>4</sup> yathāyaṃ vepulla pabbato<sup>5</sup>,  
 sace saṃhārako<sup>6</sup> assa, sambhataṇca<sup>7</sup> na vinasseyyā-ti.  
 Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekass-ekena kappena  
 puggalass-atthisaṇcayo<sup>8</sup> |  
 siyā pabbatasamo rāsi  
 iti vuttam mahesinā<sup>9</sup>||

So<sup>10</sup> kho paṇāyaṃ akkhāto  
 vepullo<sup>11</sup> pabbato mahā |  
 uttaro Gijjhakūṭassa<sup>12</sup>  
 Magadhānaṃ Giribbaje||

Yato ca<sup>13</sup> ariyasaccāni  
 sammappaññāya passati ||  
 dukkhaṃ dukkhasamuppādaṃ  
 dukkhassa ca atikkamaṃ |

<sup>1</sup> attābhi°, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> evaṃ samparāyikā mahā, B.

<sup>3</sup> atthikaṇkalo, B. M. P. (*cp. Skr.* kaṇkāla, asthikaṇkāla) ;  
 atthikalo, C. D. E. ; A. *has* : atthikalo ti atthibhāgo,  
 atthicalo (*sic* !) ti paṭhanti atthi-saṇcayo ti attho.

<sup>4</sup> atthirāsi pi, B.

<sup>5</sup> vepullo pabb°, B.

<sup>6</sup> saṃhārako, D. E. M. P. Pa. ; saṃhāro ko, C. ; sampahā-  
 rato, B.

<sup>7</sup> saṃhataṇca, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ekassekassa puggalassa atthisaṇcayo, C.

<sup>9</sup> mahesiva, C.

<sup>10</sup> yo, C.

<sup>11</sup> vepulla, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> kijjha°, B.

<sup>13</sup> va Aa, om. M.

ariyaṃ <sup>1</sup> atthaṅgikaṃ <sup>1</sup> maggaṃ  
dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>2</sup> ||

sa <sup>3</sup> sattakkhattum paramam  
sandhāvitvāna puggalo |  
dukkhassantakaro hoti  
sabbasaṃyojanakkhayā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

25. (Ek. III. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Ekadhammaṃ <sup>4</sup> atitassa <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave  
purisapuggalassa nāham tassa kiñci pāpakammaṃ akara-  
ṇiyan-ti vadāmi. Katammaṃ ekadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup>? Yathayidaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
bhikkhave sa m p a j ā n a m u s ā v ā d o t i. <sup>8</sup> Etam-atthaṃ  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Ekadhammaṃ <sup>9</sup> atitassa <sup>10</sup>  
musāvādissa <sup>11</sup> jantuno |  
vitiṇṇaparalokassa  
natthi pāpaṃ akāriyan-ti || <sup>12</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

26. (Ek. III. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Evañ-ce bhikkhave sattā jāneyyūṃ  
d ā n a s a m v i b h ā g a s s a vipākaṃ yathāham jānāmi, na  
adatvā bhuñjeyyūṃ, na ca nesam maccheramalaṃ cittaṃ  
pariyādāya tiṭṭheyya. <sup>13</sup> Yo pi nesam assa carimo ālopo  
carimaṃ kabaḷam <sup>14</sup>, tato pi na asaṃvibhajitvā bhuñjeyyūṃ,  
sace nesam paṭiggāhakā assu. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> ariyatthaṅgikaṃ, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dukkhup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> om. B.

<sup>4</sup> ekaṃ dh°, B. C. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> bhaṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ekaṃ dh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> yathāyidaṃ, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> ti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ekaṃ dh°, C. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> bhaṇitassa, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ovādassa, B. P. Pa. Aa.

<sup>12</sup> The same gāthā Dhammap. gāth. 176.

<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭheyaṃ, C.; tiṭṭheyyu, B.

<sup>14</sup> kabaḷam, M.



sattā na<sup>1</sup> evaṃ jānanti dānasamvibhāgassa vipākam  
yathāham jānāmi, tasmā adatvā bhūñjanti maccherama-  
lañca nesam cittam pariyādāya tiṭṭhatiti. Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Evañ-ce sattā jāneyyūṃ  
yathā vuttam mahesinā |  
vipākam samvibhāgassa  
yathā hoti mahapphalam ||

vineyya<sup>2</sup> maccheramalam  
vippasannena cetasā |  
dajjūṃ<sup>3</sup> kālena ariyesu  
yattha dinnam mahapphalam ||

Annañca datvā bahuno<sup>4</sup>  
dakkhiṇeyyesu dakkhiṇam |  
ito cutā manussattā  
saggam gacchanti dāyakā ||

Te ca saggam<sup>5</sup> gatā tattha<sup>6</sup>  
modanti kāmakāmino |  
vipākam samvibhāgassa  
anubhonti amaccharā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

27.7 (Ek. III. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Yāni kānici bhikkhave opadhikāni<sup>8</sup>  
puññakiriyavattthūni<sup>9</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovi-  
muttiyā kalam nāgghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovi-  
mutti adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate ca virocanti ca. Sey-  
yathā pi bhikkhave yā kāci<sup>11</sup> tārakarūpanam pabhā<sup>12</sup> sabbā

<sup>1</sup> nam, B. C.

<sup>2</sup> vineyyūṃ, M. ; A. has : macchariyam malam apanetvā.

<sup>3</sup> dajjam, C. ; dajja, B. ; A. has : rajjam (sic!) dadeyyūṃ.

<sup>4</sup> pahunō, D. E. <sup>5</sup> saggam, M. P. Pa. ; sagga, B. C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ete saggagatā sattā, C.

<sup>7</sup> Cp. Manu II. 86-87.

<sup>8</sup> osadhikāni, B. C. Aa.

<sup>9</sup> °kriya°, M.

<sup>10</sup> nagghanti, M. ; nānagghanti, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yāni kānici. B. C.

<sup>12</sup> pabhāni, B.

tā<sup>1</sup> candiyā<sup>2</sup> pabhāya kalam nāgghanti<sup>3</sup> soḷasim, candap-  
pabhā<sup>4</sup> yeva tā<sup>5</sup> adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> viro-  
cati ca, evam-eva kho<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni  
puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>18</sup> sabbāni tāni<sup>8</sup> mettāya cetovimuttiyā  
kalam<sup>9</sup> nāgghanti<sup>10</sup> soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovi-  
mutti adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>6</sup> ca<sup>6</sup> virocatti ca.  
Seyyathā pi bhikkhave vassānaṃ pacchime māse sarada-  
samaye visuddhe<sup>11</sup> vigatavalāhake nabhe<sup>12</sup> ādicco na-  
bhaṃ abbhussakkamāno<sup>13</sup> sabbam ākāsagataṃ<sup>14</sup> tamaga-  
taṃ<sup>14</sup> abhivihacca<sup>15</sup> bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> virocatti ca,  
evam-eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>17</sup>  
puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>18</sup> sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā  
kalam<sup>19</sup> nāgghanti<sup>20</sup> soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti  
adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate ca tapate<sup>16</sup> ca<sup>16</sup> virocatti ca. Seyyathā  
pi bhikkhave rattiyaṃ paccūsasamayaṃ osadhitārakā  
bhāsate ca tapate<sup>21</sup> ca<sup>21</sup> virocatti<sup>22</sup> ca,<sup>22</sup> evam-eva kho  
bhikkhave yāni kānici opadhikāni<sup>23</sup> puññakiriyavatthūni<sup>18</sup>  
sabbāni tāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā kalam nāgghanti<sup>24</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tā om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> candiyā, M. P. Pa. Aa.; candimā, B.; candimāya, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> naggh°, M. Pa. <sup>4</sup> candapabhā, M. <sup>5</sup> tāni, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> Om. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> evam kho, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Om. C.

<sup>9</sup> kalam, B.

<sup>10</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> viddhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; A. has: viddhe ti uddhiddhe  
(udviddhe?) meghavigamena dūribhūto ti attho.

<sup>12</sup> nakho, B.

<sup>13</sup> abbhussakkamāno ti udayatthānato ākāsaṃ ullam-  
ghento, A.; cp. sakkati in Child. Dict., with abhi- and ud-;  
abbhussagg°, M.; abbhussatt°, P.; abbhassatt°, Pa; abbhuss-  
sakkamādo, E.; abbhussūkkamādo, D.; ābhāsamāno, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> dhāmagataṃ, B.; ākāsaṃ tamaṃ tamaṃ, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> abhivihacca, E.; abhibhucca, D.

<sup>16</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> osadhikāni, B. C.

<sup>18</sup> °kriya°, M.

<sup>19</sup> kalam, B.

<sup>20</sup> naggh°, M. P. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> ca om. Pa.; vāsavo ca viro-catti, B.

<sup>23</sup> osadhikāni, B. C.

<sup>24</sup> naggh°, C. M. P. Pa.

soḷasim, mettā yeva tāni cetovimutti adhiggaḥetvā bhāsate  
ca tapate<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> virocati cā-ti.<sup>2</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yo ca<sup>3</sup> mettam bhāvayati  
appamānam<sup>4</sup> patissato<sup>5</sup> |  
tanu<sup>6</sup> samyojanā honti  
passato<sup>7</sup> upadhikkhayam ||

Ekam-pi ce pāṇam-aduṭṭhacitto<sup>8</sup>  
mettāyati kusalo<sup>9</sup> tena hoti |  
sabbe ca pāṇe manasānukampam<sup>10</sup>  
pahūtam<sup>11</sup>-ariyo pakaroti puññam ||

Ye<sup>12</sup> sattasaṇḍam<sup>13</sup> pathavim<sup>14</sup> vijitvā<sup>15</sup>  
rājisayo<sup>16</sup> yajamānānupariyagā<sup>17</sup> |  
(assamedham<sup>18</sup> purisamedham<sup>19</sup>  
sammāpāsam<sup>20</sup> vājapeyyam<sup>21</sup> niraggaḷam<sup>22</sup>)  
mettassa cittassa subhāvitassa<sup>23</sup>  
kalam-pi te nānubhavanti soḷasim<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> tapathā, P.; om. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ca, without ti, C. D. E. P.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> appamānam, B. C. D. E. Aa.

<sup>5</sup> patiss°, M.; patiyato, B.

<sup>6</sup> manu, C.; tandha, D. E.      <sup>7</sup> passadhiro, C.

<sup>8</sup> pānapaduṭṭha°, C.; pāṇampadu°, B.

<sup>9</sup> kusali, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> °kamman, B.; kampi, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> pahūtam, M., and by correction D.; bahūnam, E.;  
bahutam, C. P. Pa.; bāhutam, B.

<sup>12</sup> yo, C. M.      <sup>13</sup> °santam, B. C., sattā°, B.

<sup>14</sup> pathavim, C. D. E.      <sup>15</sup> vijetvā, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> rājisayo, E.; rājisayo, D. M.; rājisiyo, Pa.; rājissayo,  
C. P.; rājissaro, B.

<sup>17</sup> yajamāno nupari°, P. Pa.; ye yajamānānup°, C.;  
°nupariyagā all MSS.; A. has: anupariyahā (sic!) ti  
vicarimsu; the proper plural form would be anupariyagum or  
°gū.

<sup>18</sup> sassa°, B. C. M.      <sup>19</sup> pū°, B.; purisassa m°, C.

<sup>20</sup> savosam, C.      <sup>21</sup> vāca°, C.; vācā°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>22</sup> l, C.      <sup>23</sup> sabhā°, D. E.; subhāsītassa, C.

(candappabhā tāragaṇā va.<sup>1</sup> sabbe)

Yo na hanti na ghāteti<sup>2</sup>  
na<sup>3</sup> jināti<sup>4</sup> na<sup>5</sup> jāpaye<sup>6</sup> |  
mettamso<sup>7</sup> sabbabhūtesu  
veram tassa na kenaci-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

[Uddānam]<sup>8</sup>

Cittam jhāyi (21) ubho atthe<sup>9</sup> (23)  
puññam<sup>10</sup> (22) vepullapabbatam (24) |  
sampajānamusāvādo (25)  
dānañca (26) mettabbhāvañca<sup>11</sup> (27) ||  
Satt-imāni ca suttāni  
purimāni ca vīsati |<sup>12</sup>  
ekadhammesu suttantā  
sattavīsati saṅgahā ||

Ekanipāto niṭṭhito, dve dhamme anukkaṭi.<sup>13</sup>

[Dukanipāto.]

28. (Duk. I. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>14</sup> dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam

<sup>1</sup> ca, B. C. E. M. *The lines put into brackets seem to be an old interpolation, though they are also in the Commentary. The first two (assamedham. . . niraggalam) occur Saṃyutta-nikāya, Part I. p. 76.*

<sup>2</sup> ghāpeti, D.; ghāceti, E.; nāgghatiti, C.

<sup>3</sup> na ca, P. Pa. <sup>4</sup> cināti, B. <sup>5</sup> na ca, Pa. <sup>6</sup> jāsaye, B.

<sup>7</sup> mettāso, P. Pa.; mettamyō, C.

<sup>8</sup> [Uddānam] om. all MSS. <sup>9</sup> atthā, M.; attā, C.

<sup>10</sup> puñjam (one of the words of sutt. 24), M.

<sup>11</sup> metta°, C. D. E. M.; mettā°, B.; mettam, P. Pa.; °bhāvañca, B. M.; °bhāvaca, C.; °bhāvāca, D. E.; vācamca, P. Pa.; mettabbhāvanā is meant.

<sup>12</sup> Satt-imāni. . . vīsati only in M.

<sup>13</sup> anukkaṭi, M.; °, C.; anukkuṭi, B.; anukati, D. E.; adukkaṭi, Pa (P. ?).

<sup>14</sup> ceva, B. P. Pa., Aa.

sa-upāyāsam<sup>1</sup> sapariḷāham, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā. Katamehi dvīhi? Indriyesu aguttadvāratāya ca<sup>2</sup> bhojane amattaññūṭāya ca.<sup>3</sup> Imehi bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>4</sup> dhamme dukkham viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Cakkhu<sup>5</sup> sotañca ghāṇañca  
jivhā kāyo tathā mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni  
aguttāni-dha<sup>6</sup> bhikkhuno ||

bhojanamhi<sup>7</sup> amattaññū<sup>8</sup>  
indriyesu asaṃvuto |  
kāyadukkham cetodukkham  
dukkham<sup>9</sup> so<sup>9</sup> adhigacchati ||

Dayhamānena kāyena  
dayhamānena cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ<sup>10</sup>  
dukkham viharati tādiso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

29. (Duk. I. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe-va<sup>11</sup> dhamme sukham viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsam apariḷāham, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā

<sup>1</sup> saupp°, B. Aa.

<sup>2</sup> om. B.

<sup>3</sup> aguttadvāro . . . amattaññū, Aa.; *the text of our MSS., as above, is mentioned as another reading in A.*

<sup>4</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>5</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ca, B. D. E. Aa.; avuttānidha, C.

<sup>7</sup> bho° ca, C.

<sup>8</sup> ō, M.; °u, B. C. D. E.; appamatt°, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkhe so, C.; dukkhato, B.; A. *does not take dukkhamso as a compound like mettamso in sutt. 27.*

<sup>10</sup> °ratti, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ceva, D.; *cp. sutt. 41.*

sugati<sup>1</sup> pāṭikañkhā. Katamehi dvihi? Indriyesu  
guttadvāratāya<sup>2</sup> ca bhojane<sup>3</sup> mattaññutāya ca. Imehi<sup>4</sup>  
bhikkhave dvihi<sup>5</sup> dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu diṭṭhe,  
va<sup>6</sup> dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ  
aparilāhaṃ, kāyassa bhedaṃ paraṃ-maraṇaṃ sugati pāṭi-  
kañkhā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti  
vuccati :

Cakkhu sotañca ghāṇañca  
jivhā kāyo tathā<sup>7</sup> mano |  
etāni yassa dvārāni<sup>8</sup>  
suguttāni-dha<sup>9</sup> bhikkhuno ||

bhojanamhi ca mataññū<sup>10</sup>  
indriyesu ca saṃvuto |  
kāyasukhaṃ cetosukhaṃ  
sukhaṃ so<sup>11</sup> adhigacchati ||

Aḍaḍḍhamānena<sup>12</sup> kāyena  
aḍaḍḍhamānena<sup>13</sup> cetasā |  
divā vā yadi vā rattiṃ<sup>14</sup>  
sukhaṃ viharati tādiso ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 2 ||

30.<sup>15</sup> (Duk. I. 3) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā t a p a n i y ā.<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> suggati, D. E. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> rattadv°, B.    <sup>3</sup> bhojanena, B.

<sup>4</sup> imehi kho, D. E.    <sup>5</sup> Om. B.    <sup>6</sup> ceva, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> atho, B. C. M.    <sup>8</sup> D. E. omit this pāda.

<sup>9</sup> dha, C. M.; ca, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ō, M.; the other MSS. have °u.

<sup>11</sup> sukhaṃ so, M. P. Pa. (see *sutt.* 28), so (without sukhaṃ),  
D. E.; sukhato, B. C.    <sup>12</sup> aḍaḍḍ°, B.; day°, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> aḍaḍḍ°, B. P. Pa.; day°, D. E.    <sup>14</sup> °ratti, B. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, II. 1, 3.

<sup>16</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco akatakalyāṇo hoti akatakusalo akatabhīruttāṇo <sup>1</sup> katapāpo katatthaddho <sup>2</sup> katabbiso. So akataṃ me kalyāṇan-ti pi <sup>3</sup> tappati, <sup>4</sup> kataṃ me pāpan-ti pi tappati. <sup>4</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapaniyā <sup>5</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccaritaṃ <sup>6</sup> katvā  
vaciduccaritāni <sup>6</sup> vā <sup>7</sup>  
manoduccaritaṃ <sup>6</sup> katvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññitaṃ <sup>8</sup> ||

akavā kusalam kammaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
katvānakusalam bahum |  
kāyassa bhedā duppañño  
nirayaṃ so <sup>10</sup> upapajjati <sup>10</sup> ||

Amam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

31.<sup>11</sup> (Duk. I. 4) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti mesutaṃ. Dve-me bhikkhave dhammā a t a p a n i y ā.<sup>12</sup> Katame dve? Idha bhikkhave ekacco katakalyāṇo hoti kata-kusalo katabhīruttāṇo, akatapāpo akatatthaddho <sup>13</sup> akata-kibbiso. So kataṃ me kalyāṇan-ti pi na tappati <sup>14</sup>, akataṃ me pāpan-ti pi <sup>15</sup> na tappati. <sup>14</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> °bhīruttāno, B.; °bhīruṇo, E.; °ruṇo, D.; akata abhīruttāno, C.

<sup>2</sup> °tthaddho, C.; °tthaddo, E.; °luddho, B. M.; °luddo, D. P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> om. Aa.

<sup>4</sup> tappati, Aa. (cp. *Dhammap. gāth.* 17); tapati all other MSS.

<sup>5</sup> tapaniyā, B. M. P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> °duccar°, B. <sup>7</sup> ca, M.

<sup>8</sup> °saṃhitam D. E. <sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> sopapajjati, M. <sup>11</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, II. 1, 4.

<sup>12</sup> atapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> °tthaddho, C.; °tthaddo, E.; °luddho, B. P.; °luddo, D. M. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> tappati by conjecture; tapati all MSS., see *sutt.* 30.; A. does not explain this sutta. <sup>15</sup> Om. B. P. Pa.

dve dhammā atapanīyā<sup>1</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritam hitvā  
vacīduccarītāni vā<sup>2</sup> |  
manoduccaritam hitvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññaṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

akatvākusalam<sup>4</sup> kammam<sup>5</sup>  
katvāna kusalam bahum |  
kāyassa bhedā sappañña  
saggaṃ so upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 4 ||

32. (Duk. I. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.  
Katamehi dvīhi? Pāpakena ca sīlena pāpikāya ca  
ditthiyā. Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi saman-  
nāgato puggalo yathābhatam<sup>6</sup> nikkhitto evam niraye ti.  
Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Pāpakena ca sīlena  
pāpikāya ca ditthiyā |  
etehi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bhedā duppañña  
nirayam so<sup>7</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>7</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

33. (Duk. I. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.<sup>8</sup> Katamehi

<sup>1</sup> atapaniyā, B. M. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> ca, B. M.

<sup>3</sup> oṣaṇhitam, M. ; yaṃ paññaṃ dosasaṃhitam, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> akatvā akusalam, B. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> dhammam, C.

<sup>6</sup> Cp. *Aṅguttara-nikāya*, III. 10 ; 153.

<sup>7</sup> iti om. C. ; sopapajjatīti, M.

<sup>8</sup> sagge ti, C.



dvīhi? Bhaddakena ca sīlena bhaddikāya ca ditṭhiyā.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato  
puggalo yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Bhaddakena ca sīlena  
bhaddikāya ca ditṭhiyā |  
etehi dvīhi dhammehi  
yo samannāgato naro |  
kāyassa bhedā sappañño  
saggaṃ so upapajjati ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

34. (Duk. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Anātāpī<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu  
anottappī<sup>2</sup> abhabbo sambodhāya abhabbo nibbānāya  
abhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa adhigamāya. Ātāpī<sup>3</sup>  
kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu ottappī<sup>5</sup> bhabbo sambodhāya  
bhabbo nibbānāya bhabbo anuttarassa yogakkhemassa  
adhigamāya-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam  
iti vuccati:

Anātāpī<sup>6</sup> anottappī<sup>7</sup>  
kusīto hīnavīriyo<sup>8</sup> |  
yo thinamiddhabahulo  
ahiriko<sup>9</sup> anādaro |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>10</sup> sambodhim-uttamam ||

<sup>1</sup> i, M.; i, B. C P. Pa.; anāgāmpī, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> i, C.; i, B. D. L. P. Pa.; anottāpī, M.

<sup>3</sup> i, M.; i, the other MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> i, C.; i, B. P. Pa.; ottāpī, M.; i, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> i, M.; i, the other MSS.

<sup>7</sup> i, all MSS. but M.; anottāpī, M.

<sup>8</sup> vīriyo, C. D. E. M.; vīriyo, B. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ahiriko, C.; ahiriko, M.; ahiriko, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham the other MSS.; cp. sutt. 79,  
80, 110.

Yo ca satimā <sup>1</sup> nipako jhāyī <sup>2</sup>  
 ātāpī <sup>3</sup> ottappī <sup>4</sup> ca appamatto |  
 samyojanam jātijarāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim-anuttaram <sup>5</sup> phuse ti ||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

35. (Duk. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Nayidam bhikkhave brahmacariyam  
 vussati <sup>6</sup> jana ku ha na t t h a m <sup>7</sup> janalapanattham <sup>8</sup> lābha-  
 sakkārasilokānisamsattham <sup>9</sup> iti mam jano jānātū-ti. <sup>10</sup>  
 Atha kho idam bhikkhave brahmacariyam vussati samva-  
 ratthañca <sup>11</sup> pahānatthañcā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā  
 avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Samvarattham pahānattham  
 brahmacariyam anītiham <sup>12</sup> |  
 adesayī <sup>13</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānogadhaḡaminam ||  
 Esa maggo mahattehi <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> matimā, C.

<sup>2</sup> jhāyī, M. Aa. ; jhānalābhī, D. E., °i, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °i, M. ; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>4</sup> ottappī, M. ; ottāpi, the other MSS.

<sup>5</sup> sambodhi anutt°, B. <sup>6</sup> vusati, P. Pa. ; vasīti, C.

<sup>7</sup> naca ku°, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> janalap°, M. P. Pa. Aa. ; na janalap°, D. E. ; naca lap°, B. ; om. C.

<sup>9</sup> I follow M. P. Pa. and Aa., the other MSS. repeat na before lābhasakk°.

<sup>10</sup> All MSS. except M. and Aa. repeat na before iti mam°.

<sup>11</sup> °tthaññeva, D. E. ; samvayatañceva, P. ; samvutañ-  
 ceva, Pa.

<sup>12</sup> anītiham, C. M. ; anītiham, B. ; anītiham, E. ; anītibham,  
 D. ; anihitam, P. Pa. ; see Journ. P. T. S. 1886, p. 111.

<sup>13</sup> adesayī, C. D. E. ; °i, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> mahattehi, C. D. E. Pa. ; °tthehi, P. ; mahantehīti (sic !)  
 mahā ātumehi, A. ; mahantehi, B. M.

anuyāto mahesino <sup>1</sup> |  
 ye ye <sup>2</sup> taṃ paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitaṃ |  
 dukkhassantaṃ karissanti  
 satthusāsanakārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

36.<sup>3</sup> (Duk. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Nayidaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vusati <sup>4</sup> jana ku ha na t t h a m <sup>5</sup> janalapanattham <sup>6</sup> lābhasak-kārasilokānisamsattham <sup>7</sup> iti maṃ jano jānātū-ti.<sup>8</sup> Atha kho idaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ vussati <sup>4</sup> abhiññatthañceva <sup>9</sup> pariññatthañcā-ti.<sup>10</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Abhiññattham pariññattham  
 brahmacariyaṃ anītiham <sup>11</sup> |  
 adesayī <sup>12</sup> so bhagavā  
 nibbānoga dhagāminam ||

Esa maggo mahattehi <sup>13</sup>  
 anuyāto mahesino <sup>14</sup> |  
 ye ye taṃ paṭipajjanti  
 yathā buddhena desitaṃ |  
 dukkhassantaṃ karissanti  
 satthusāsanakārino ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

37. (Duk. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> °sinā, P. Pa.; mahesihi, D. E. <sup>2</sup> pi, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> See *sutt.* 35. <sup>4</sup> vusati, P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> naca ku<sup>o</sup>, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> janalap<sup>o</sup>, M.; na janalap<sup>o</sup>, D. E. P.; naca lap<sup>o</sup>, B. C.

<sup>7</sup> lābhasakk<sup>o</sup>, M.; na lābh<sup>o</sup>, D. E. P. Pa.; na ca lābh<sup>o</sup>, B. C. <sup>8</sup> iti maṃ<sup>o</sup>, M.; na iti maṃ<sup>o</sup>, the other MSS.

<sup>9</sup> °attaññeva, C. <sup>10</sup> °attaññā ti, C.

<sup>11</sup> anihitaṃ, P. Pa. <sup>12</sup> °i, C. E.; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>13</sup> °tthehi, P.; mahantebhi, B. M. <sup>14</sup> mahesihi, D. E.

bhikkhu ditthe-va<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukha s o m a n a s s a bahulo viharati, yoniso<sup>2</sup> āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya.<sup>3</sup> Kata-mehi dvihi? Saṃvejanīyesu<sup>4</sup> thānesu samvejanena samvegassa<sup>5</sup> ca yoniso padhānena.<sup>6</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave dvihi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu ditthe-va<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukhasomanassabahulo viharati, yoniso<sup>2</sup> āraddho hoti āsavānaṃ khayāya-ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Samvejanīyesu<sup>7</sup> thānesu  
samvijjethēva<sup>8</sup> paṇḍito |  
ātāpī<sup>9</sup> nipako bhikkhu  
paññāya samavekkhiya ||

Evam viharī<sup>9</sup> ātāpī<sup>9</sup>  
santavutti anuddhato |  
cetosamatham<sup>10</sup>-anuyutto  
khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti<sup>11</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ceva, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yoniso, C.; yonissa, M.; yonissayā, B.; yonīcassa, D. E. (yonic<sup>o</sup> the second time); yoniso cassa, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> khayāya-ti, B. C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> oyesu, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> For samvegassa A. mentions samvejītvā as another reading.

<sup>6</sup> padhānena ca, all MSS. except Aa. M.

<sup>7</sup> oyesu, B. C. P. Pa.; samvejanīyathānesu, M.

<sup>8</sup> samvijjethēva by conjecture; samvijjateva, M., also Aa.; but A. explains it by samvijjeyya and samvegamaṃ kareyya, mentioning samvijītvā (sic!) as another reading; samvejethēva, D. E.; samvajjetha ca, P. Pa.; samvejateva, C.; samvejate ca, B.; cp. samvegatthāne samvijjanti, Dhammap. ed. Fausb. p. 120.

<sup>9</sup> oī, M.; oi, all other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> samacetopatham, E.; ovetopatham, D.

<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇoti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> tatiyo, M.; also B. C. P., but after the Uddāna; D. E. Pa. have only vaggo.

Tass-uddānam<sup>1</sup>:

Dve-me<sup>2</sup> bhikkhu (28, 29) tapaniyā-<sup>3</sup>  
-tapaniyā<sup>3</sup> (30, 31) paratthehi<sup>4</sup> (32, 33) |  
[ātāpī 34]<sup>5</sup> na kuhanā (35, 36) ca  
somanassena (37) te<sup>6</sup> dasā-ti.<sup>6</sup> ||

38. (Duk. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā-ti me sutam. Tathāgatam bhikkhave arahantam<sup>7</sup>  
sammāsambuddham dve vitakkā<sup>8</sup> bahulam<sup>8</sup> samudācaran-  
ti, khemo ca vitakko paviveko<sup>9</sup> ca.<sup>9</sup> Abyābajjhārāmo<sup>10</sup> bhik-  
khave tathāgato abyābajjharato.<sup>11</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgatam abyābajjhārāmam abyābajjharatam<sup>12</sup> ese-  
va<sup>13</sup> vitakko bahulam samudācarati: Imāyāham iriyāya na kiñci  
byābādhemi<sup>14</sup> tasam<sup>15</sup> vā thāvaram vā ti. Pavivekārāmo<sup>16</sup>  
bhikkhave tathāgato pavivekarato.<sup>17</sup> Tam-enam bhikkhave  
tathāgatam pavivekārāmam pavivekaratam<sup>18</sup> ese-  
va<sup>19</sup> vitakko bahulam samudācarati: Yam akusalam tam pahīnan-ti.  
Tasmā ti ha<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave tumhe pi<sup>21</sup> abyābajjhārāmā viha-

<sup>1</sup> Tassudānam (*sic*!) only in M.

<sup>2</sup> dve ca, M.; dve me ca, B. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> B. D. E. Pa. have only one tapaniyā.

<sup>4</sup> parattheti, M.; ottehi, P. Pa.; ottehi, B. C.; padat-  
theti, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> ātāpī by conjecture; all MSS. have dve pādā.

<sup>6</sup> desitā, D. E. There is a better uddāna of these ten  
suttas after sutt. 47.

<sup>7</sup> arahatam, B.; arahantam tam, C.

<sup>8</sup> vitakkabahulā, C. <sup>9</sup> paviveko ca vitakko, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Only M. has always abyābajjh<sup>o</sup>; the other MSS. have  
always abyāpajjh<sup>o</sup>. <sup>11</sup> oārato, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> oāratam, B. P.; om., C.

<sup>13</sup> eso, P. (Pa. omits Tam-enam . . . samudācarati).

<sup>14</sup> byāpādhemi, Pa.; byāpā . . . (*corrupt*) P.; byāpā-  
dema, B. <sup>15</sup> tapam, B. C. <sup>16</sup> oārāmo, C. P.

<sup>17</sup> oārate, P. (I do not mention all corruptions of Pa. and  
also of P. in this passage). <sup>18</sup> oāratam, B. <sup>19</sup> eso, Pa.

<sup>20</sup> tīhi, D. E. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> pi, D. E. M. Pa.; hi, B. C.

ratha abyābajjharatā.<sup>1</sup> Tesam vo <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave tumhākaṃ  
 abyābajjhārāmānaṃ <sup>3</sup> viharataṃ <sup>4</sup> abyābajjharatānaṃ <sup>5</sup>  
 eseva vitakko bahulaṃ samudācarissati <sup>6</sup>: Imāya mayaṃ <sup>7</sup>  
 iriyāya na kiñci byābādhema <sup>8</sup> tasam <sup>9</sup> vā thāvaraṃ vā ti.  
 Pavivekārāmā <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave viharatha <sup>11</sup> pavivekaratā. <sup>12</sup>  
 Tesam vo <sup>13</sup> bhikkhave tumhākaṃ pavivekārāmānaṃ viha-  
 ratam <sup>14</sup> pavivekaratānaṃ eseva <sup>15</sup> vitakko bahulaṃ samudā-  
 carissati <sup>16</sup>: kiṃ <sup>17</sup> akusalam kiṃ <sup>18</sup> appahīnaṃ kiṃ paja-  
 hāmā-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti  
 vuccati:

Tathāgataṃ buddham-asayhasāhinaṃ <sup>19</sup>  
 duve vitakkā samudācaranti naṃ |  
 khemo vitakko paṭhamo udīrito  
 tato <sup>20</sup> viveko dutiyo pakāsito ||

Tamonudaṃ pāragataṃ <sup>21</sup> mahesiṃ <sup>22</sup>  
 tam <sup>23</sup> pattipattaṃ vasimaṃ <sup>24</sup> anāsavaṃ  
 vissantaram <sup>25</sup> taṇhakkhaye vimuttaṃ |  
 tam ve munim <sup>26</sup> antimadehadhārim <sup>27</sup>

<sup>1</sup> oāratā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> A. has: tattha vo ti nipātamattaṃ; kho, B.

<sup>3</sup> oarām°, C. <sup>4</sup> viharati, D. E. <sup>5</sup> oārat°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ocaratiti, B. Pa.; °cariyeti, P.

<sup>7</sup> imāyāhaṃ, D. E., om. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> byābādhemi, D. E.; byāpādema, B. C. P. (Pa. corrupt).

<sup>9</sup> tapam, B.; tam, C. <sup>10</sup> oarāmā, C. E. <sup>11</sup> Om. B.

<sup>12</sup> oāratā, P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> kho, B. <sup>14</sup> Om. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> evameva, C. <sup>16</sup> ocarissatiti, C. Pa.; °caratiti, B.

<sup>17</sup> kiṃ, om. B. C. D. E. <sup>18</sup> kiṃ, om. B. C.

<sup>19</sup> buddhasayham sāhinaṃ, D. E.; buddhasayhasāhinaṃ,  
 P.; C. is corrupt here. <sup>20</sup> tathā, P.; om. B. Pa.

<sup>21</sup> pāraṅ°, B. <sup>22</sup> mahesiṃ, M.; mahesi, the other MSS.

<sup>23</sup> nam, D. E. <sup>24</sup> vasimam, D. E.

<sup>25</sup> visant°, C.; vessant°, B. M. Aa.; vesant°, P. Pa.

<sup>26</sup> munim, M.; muni, D. Pa.; mūni, B.; munī, C.;  
 muṇī, E.; puni, P.

<sup>27</sup> odhārim, D. E. M.; odhāri, B. C. P. Pa.

mānamjaham<sup>1</sup> brūmi<sup>2</sup> jarāya pāraguṃ<sup>3</sup> ||

Sele<sup>4</sup> yathā pabbatamuddhani-tthito<sup>5</sup>  
yathā pi passe janatam samantato |  
tathūpamam dhammamayaṃ<sup>6</sup> sumedho<sup>7</sup>  
pāsādam-āruya<sup>8</sup> samantacakkhu<sup>9</sup> |  
sokāvatinṇam<sup>10</sup> janatam<sup>11</sup> apetasoko  
avekkhati<sup>12</sup> jātijarābhibhūtan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

39. (Duk. II. 2) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa dve dhamma-desanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Katamā dve? Pāpam pāpakato<sup>13</sup> passathā-ti<sup>14</sup> ayam pathamā dhammadesanā. Pāpam pāpakato<sup>13</sup> disvā tattha nibbindatha virajjatha<sup>15</sup> vimuccathā-ti ayam dutiyā dhammadesanā. Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa imā dve dhammadesanā pariyāyena bhavanti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Tathāgatassa buddhassa  
sabbabhūtānukampino |  
pariyāya<sup>16</sup>-vacanam passa<sup>17</sup>  
dve ca dhammā pakāsītā||

<sup>1</sup> mārā°, P. Pa.; mārāñca (*sic!*) Aa.; mājaham, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> brūha, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> pāraguṃ, C. M.; °gu, B.; °gam, D. E.; pārāṅguti, P.; pārāṅgati, Pa. *The same two pādas occur also in sutta 46.* <sup>4</sup> selo, C. D. E. <sup>5</sup> °thito, B. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> dhammavaram, C. <sup>7</sup> sumedha, B. M. P. <sup>8</sup> āruya, B.

<sup>9</sup> °cakkhū, B. E. M.; cakkhum, C. <sup>10</sup> °kiṇṇam, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> janatam-ap°, D. E. M. P. Pa.; janatam mapetaṃ soko, C.

<sup>12</sup> apekkhati, D. E. *The third gāthā (Sele yathā, etc.) occurs also Brahma-Samyutta I. 9.*

<sup>13</sup> pāpato, D. E. <sup>14</sup> sampass°, B. <sup>15</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> pariyāyena, P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> passa, C. P. Pa. M. A.; cassa, D. E.; yassa, B.

Pāpakam passatha cekam<sup>1</sup>

tattha cāpi virajjatha |

tato virattacittāse<sup>2</sup>

dukkhassantam karissathā<sup>3</sup>-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

40. (Duk. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Avijjā bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā<sup>4</sup> aku-salānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvad-eva<sup>5</sup> ahirikaṁ anottappam. Vijjā ca kho bhikkhave pubbaṅgamā kusa-lānam dhammānam samāpattiyā, anvad-eva hirottappan-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo

asmim loke paramhi ca |

avijjāmūlakā sabbā

icchālobhasamussayā<sup>6</sup> ||

Yato ca hoti pāpiccho

ahiriko<sup>7</sup> anādaro |

tato pāpam pasavati

apāyam tena<sup>8</sup> gacchati||

Tasmā chandañca<sup>9</sup> lobhañca<sup>10</sup>

avijjañca<sup>11</sup> virājayam<sup>12</sup> |

vijjam uppādayam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu

sabbā duggatiyo jahe ti||

<sup>1</sup> cekam, M.; cekā, P. Pa.; chekā, D. E.; cetam, B. C.

<sup>2</sup> viratacittāya, D. E.; tatthevarattacittāse, Pa.; tatthe-varattha°, P.

<sup>3</sup> kariyathāti, B. *The first half of the first gāthā occurs also Devatā-Samyutta 4, 5.* <sup>4</sup> gamānam, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> See E. Müller, *Pāli Gramm.*, p. 63.

<sup>6</sup> icchālokaśamussayam, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> ahiriko, C.; ahiriko, M.; ahiriko, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāyantena, B. C. M. <sup>9</sup> candhā, C.; icchañca, D. E. Aa.

<sup>10</sup> lokañca, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> avijjāca, C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virājiyam, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> upādayam, M.; upādiyam, C.



Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||

Paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

41. (Duk. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Te bhikkhave sattā suparihinā ye ariyāya paññāya parihinā: te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>1</sup> dhamme dukkham viharanti,<sup>2</sup> savighātam saupāyāsam sapariḷāham, kāyassa bheda param-maraṇā duggati<sup>3</sup> pātikaṅkhā. Te bhikkhave sattā aparihinā<sup>4</sup> ye ariyāya paññāya aparihinā: te diṭṭhe ceva<sup>1</sup> dhamme sukham viharanti, avighātam anupāyāsam aparīḷāham, kāyassa<sup>5</sup> bheda param-maraṇā sugati<sup>6</sup> pātikaṅkhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:<sup>5</sup>

Paññāya parihānena<sup>7</sup>  
passa lokam sadevakam |  
nivitṭham nāmarūpasmim  
idaṃ saccan-ti<sup>8</sup> maññati ||

Paññā hi seṭṭhā<sup>9</sup> lokasmim  
yāyam nibbedhagāmini<sup>10</sup> |  
yā ca sammā<sup>11</sup> pajānāti  
jātibhavaparikkhayam ||

Tesaṃ devā<sup>12</sup> manussā ca<sup>13</sup>  
sambuddhānam satīmatam<sup>14</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> diṭṭheva, M.; *cp. sutt.* 29.

<sup>2</sup> B. *adds* ca.

<sup>3</sup> oṭim, B.; sugati, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parihinā, B.

<sup>5</sup> kāyassa . . . vuccati *om.* D. E.

<sup>6</sup> suggaṭim, B.

<sup>7</sup> parihīnena, C.; oḥinena, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vuccanti, C.

<sup>9</sup> seṭṭha, C.; seṭṭham, B.

<sup>10</sup> oī, D. E. M.; oī, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> I follow M. and A.; M. has yāya sammā; A. has yā ca and sammā aviparītam jānāti; C. has yā ca yasmā; the other MSS. have sā ca yasmā.

<sup>12</sup> deva, D. E. Pa. <sup>13</sup> vā, B.; vī, P.; manussānañca, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> sati°, B. P. Pa.

pihayanti sapaññānam<sup>1</sup>  
sarīrantimadhārinan-ti<sup>2</sup>||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 4 ||

42. (Duk. II. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave sukkā d h a m m ā lokam pārenti. Katame dve<sup>3</sup>? Hiri ca ottappañca. Ime ce<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave dve<sup>5</sup> sukkā dhammā lokam na pāleyyum, nayidha<sup>6</sup> paññāyetha mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garūnam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā,<sup>8</sup> sambhedam loko agamissa<sup>9</sup> yathā ajelakā<sup>10</sup> kukkuṭasūkārā sonasiṅgālā.<sup>11</sup> Yasmā ca<sup>12</sup> kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkā dhammā lokam pārenti, tasmā paññāyati<sup>13</sup> mātā ti vā mātucchā ti vā mātulanīti vā ācariyabhariyā ti vā garūnam<sup>7</sup> dārā ti vā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yesam ce<sup>14</sup> hiriottappam  
sabbadācana vijjati |  
vokkantā<sup>15</sup> sukkamulā te  
jātimaraṇagāmino||

Yesañca<sup>16</sup> hiriottappam  
sadā sammā<sup>17</sup> upatthitā |

<sup>1</sup> pihayanti supaññānam, D. E.; *all other MSS., including A, have pihanti hāsapaññānam*; A. *explains* . . . nibbāna-sacchikiriyā hāsavedatutthipāmojjabahulatāya hāsapaññānam; pihanti<sup>hā</sup> seems to be an old corruption of pihayanti.

<sup>2</sup> sariyantimasariranti, B.; A. *has* antimasariradbāri-nam.  
<sup>3</sup> C. *adds* dhamme.

<sup>4</sup> ce, B. Pa.; se, P.; dve, C. M.; *om.* D. E.

<sup>5</sup> *Om.* M. <sup>6</sup> na idha, D. E. <sup>7</sup> gurunam, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vā ti, C. <sup>9</sup> agamissa, D. E. M.; āgamissati, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> yathājelakā, B.; yathā ajelakā, C. D. E.

<sup>11</sup> sona, C.; ṇ, D. E. P. Pa.; sonā vā, B.; sigāla, E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> *Om.* C. <sup>13</sup> saññā, C.; paññāyetha, D. E. <sup>14</sup> ve, C.

<sup>15</sup> vokkantam, P.; vokkamanti, Pa.

<sup>16</sup> *oce* M.

<sup>17</sup> dhammā, C. P. Pa.

virūḥabrahmacariyā

te santo khīṇapunabbhavā ti <sup>1</sup>||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 5 ||

43. (Duk. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Atthi bhikkhave a j ā t a ṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam. No ce taṃ bhikkhave abhavissa <sup>2</sup> ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, nayidha jātassa <sup>3</sup> bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi ajātaṃ abhūtaṃ akataṃ asaṅkhatam, tasmā jātassa bhūtassa katassa saṅkhatassa nissaraṇam paññāyetha-ti.<sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ samuppannam  
kataṃ saṅkhatam-addhuvam <sup>5</sup> |  
jarāmaranasaṅkhatam  
rogaṇiṇam <sup>6</sup> pabhaṅguṇam |  
āhāranettippabhavam <sup>7</sup>  
nālam tad-abhinanditum||

Tassa nissaraṇam santam  
atakkāvacaram <sup>8</sup> dhuvam <sup>9</sup> |  
ajātaṃ asamuppannam  
asokam virajam padam <sup>10</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> This is the reading of A. and of D. E. P. Pa. (khāṇa°, D. E.); B. C. M. have tesam khīṇā punabbhavā ti.

<sup>2</sup> abhavissā, B.

<sup>3</sup> nayidhammajātassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> paññāyatiti, M.

<sup>5</sup> andhuvam, C.; adhuvam, B.

<sup>6</sup> ṇiṇam, M.; ṇiḍam, C.; ṇiddam, P. Pa. and A.; ṇiddham, B.; vogaṇinam, D. E. (also the preceding words are corrupt in D. E.); A. has akkhirogādinam anekesaṃ rogādinam pulavakan-ti (sic !) roganidā (sic !) ; cp. Dh. gāth., 148 ; Child. Dict. s. v. niḍham.

<sup>7</sup> āhārenetti°, C.; āhārenetthi°, B.; āhāranettippabhavanam, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> atakkarajaram, C.

<sup>9</sup> param, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> pajam, C.

nirodho dukkhadhammānaṃ  
saṅkhārūpasamo sukho ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 6 ||

44. (Duk. II. 7) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-mā bhikkhave nibbāna-  
dhātuyo. Katamā dve? Saupādisesā ca<sup>1</sup> nibbānadhātu  
anupādisesā ca<sup>2</sup> nibbānadhātu. Katamā<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave  
saupādisesā nibbānadhātu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu  
aramaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro  
anuppattasadattho<sup>4</sup> parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano<sup>5</sup> sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa tiṭṭhanteva pañcindriyāni yesam  
avighātattā<sup>6</sup> manāpāmanāpaṃ paccanubhoti, sukhaduk-  
khaṃ patisamvediyati.<sup>7</sup> Tassa yo<sup>8</sup> rāgakkhayo dosakkhayo  
mohakkhayo, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saupādisesā nib-  
bānadhātu. Katamā ca bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbāna-  
dhātu? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aramaṃ hoti khīṇāsavo  
vusitavā katakaraṇīyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho<sup>9</sup>  
parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto. Tassa  
idheva bhikkhave sabbavedayitāni<sup>10</sup> anabhinanditāni sīti-  
bhavissanti,<sup>11</sup> ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave anupādisesā nibbā-  
nadhātu. Imā kho bhikkhave dve nibbānadhātuyo ti.  
Etaṃ-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Duve imā<sup>12</sup> cakkhumatā pakāsitā  
nibbānadhātū<sup>13</sup> anissitena tādinā |  
ekā hi dhātu<sup>14</sup> idha diṭṭhadhammikā  
saupādisesā bhavanettisaṅkhayā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.      <sup>3</sup> B. M. add ca.

<sup>4</sup> °padattho B.      <sup>5</sup> °saññ° B. C. M.

<sup>6</sup> °tthā C. P., avigata°, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> °iyāti, D. E. ; °vedeti, M. Aa.

<sup>8</sup> yo C. M. P. (Pa. has royāgakkhayo) and A. ; kho, B. ;  
om. D. E.      <sup>9</sup> °padattho, B.

<sup>10</sup> devayitāni (without sabba), B.      <sup>11</sup> sīri°, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> duve imā, M. ; dve imā, B. C. P. Pa. ; dvemā, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °ū, M. ; °u, the other MSS.

<sup>14</sup> °ū, M.

anupādisesā pana samparāyikā <sup>1</sup>  
yamhi nirujjhanti bhavāni <sup>2</sup> sabbaso||

Ye etad-aññāya padam asaṅkhatam  
vimuttacittā <sup>3</sup> bhavanettisaṅkhayā |  
te <sup>4</sup> dhammasārādhigamā <sup>5</sup> khaye ratā <sup>5</sup>  
pahamsu <sup>6</sup> te sabbabhavāni tādino ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

45. (Duk. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Paṭisallānārāmā bhikkhave viharatha paṭisallānaratā, <sup>7</sup> ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttā <sup>8</sup> anirākatajjhānā <sup>9</sup> vipassanāya samannāgatā brūhetā <sup>10</sup> suññāgārānam. <sup>11</sup> Paṭisallānārāmānam bhikkhave viharataṃ <sup>12</sup> paṭisallānaratānam ajjhataṃ cetosamatham-anuyuttānam anirākatajjhānānam <sup>13</sup> vipassanāya samannāgatānam brūhetānam <sup>14</sup> suññāgārānam dvinnam phalānam aññataram phalam pāṭikaṅkham, diṭṭhe-va <sup>15</sup> dhamme aññā, satī vā upādisese <sup>16</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Ye santacittā nipakā  
satimanto ca jhāyino |

<sup>1</sup> oāyikamhi, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> kavāni, C.

<sup>3</sup> vimutta°, M. A.; vimutti°, the other MSS. <sup>4</sup> ete, C.

<sup>5</sup> The correct reading only in M. and A.; dhammā, B. C. Pa.; °sārādhigamakkhaye, Pa.; °cārādhigamakkh°, P.; °sārādhitamakkh°, D. E.; °sārādhikammakkhareyatā, B.; sārathikammakkhaye rathā, C.

<sup>6</sup> pajahimsu, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> °ratānam, C.

<sup>8</sup> cet° anuy° anirāgatamanuyuttā, Pa.; anirāgamanuyuttā, C. <sup>9</sup> °jjhānānam, B.; aniyākatajjhānā, C.

<sup>10</sup> brūhetā, C. M. P. Pa. (for brūhetāro which occurs several times in A.); brūhetānam, B.; brūhitu, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> suññākarānam, C.

<sup>12</sup> viharatha, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ariyākata°, B.; nirākata°, P. Pa. <sup>14</sup> brūhetā, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> ceva, B.

<sup>16</sup> °sesā, D. E.

sammā dhammaṃ vipassanti  
kāmesu anapekkhino <sup>1</sup> ||

Appamādaratā santā  
pamāde bhayadassino |  
abhabbā parihānāya  
nibbānasseva santike ti || <sup>2</sup>

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

46. (Duk. II. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-ara-hatā ti me sutam. Sikkhānisamsā bhikkhave viharatha, paññuttarā vimuttisārā <sup>3</sup> satādhipeyyā. Sikkhānisamsānam bhikkhave viharataṃ paññuttarānam vimuttisārānam <sup>4</sup> satādhipeyyānam dvinnam phalānam añña-taram phalam pāṭikaṅkham : diṭṭhe-va dhamme aññā, sati vā upādisese <sup>5</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Paripunnasekham apahānadhammaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
paññuttaram jātikhayantadassim <sup>7</sup>  
tam <sup>7</sup> ve munim <sup>8</sup> antimadehadhārim <sup>9</sup>  
mānamjaham <sup>10</sup> brūmi jarāya pāraguṃ || <sup>11</sup>

Tasmā sadā <sup>12</sup> jhānaratā samāhitā

<sup>1</sup> anup°, B. ; anipekkhano, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> The second gāthā, with slight variations, occurs also Dhp. gāth. 32. <sup>3</sup> vimuttiharā, B. ; °yāra, C.

<sup>4</sup> °harānam, B. ; C. has vim° after satādhipe°. <sup>5</sup> °sesā, B.

<sup>6</sup> apahāna°, M. P. ; appahāna°, A. ; asahāna°, D. E. ; pahāna°, B. C. ; A. has pahānadhammo kuppadhammo . . . akuppadhammo appahānadhammo ; the metre is in favour of apahāna°, see also jātikhaya° in the same verse.

<sup>7</sup> °dassim, M. ; °i, the other MSS. ; dassitam | ve, B. ; dassitam sa ve, C. <sup>8</sup> munim, M. ; °i the other MSS.

<sup>9</sup> °dhārim, M. ; °i the other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> °taham, D. E. ; mānajaham, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °gam, D. E. The last two pādas occur also in sutta 38.

<sup>12</sup> tasmā ratā jh°, D. E. ; sadā jjh°, B.

ātāpino jātikhayantadassino |  
 māraṃ sasenāṃ abhibhuyya <sup>1</sup> bhikkhavo <sup>2</sup>  
 bhavatha <sup>3</sup> jātimaraṇassa pāragā ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

47. (Duk. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Jāgaro cassa <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya sato <sup>5</sup> sampajāno samāhito pamudito <sup>6</sup> vippassanno <sup>7</sup> ca tattha kālavipassī <sup>8</sup> ca kusalesu dhammesu. Jāgarassa bhikkhave bhikkhuno viharato satassa sampajānassa samāhitassa pamuditassa <sup>9</sup> vippassannassa <sup>10</sup> tattha kālavipassino kusalesu dhammesu dvinnam phalaṇam aññataram phalaṃ pāṭikaṇkham : diṭṭhe-va dhamme añña, sati vā upādisese <sup>11</sup> anāgāmitā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Jāgarantā suṇāth-etam <sup>12</sup>  
 ye suttā te pabujjhatha <sup>13</sup> |  
 suttā <sup>14</sup> jāgaritam seyyo <sup>15</sup>  
 natthi jāgarato bhayaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> obhūyya, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> oye, D. E. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> bhavatha, B. D. E. and A.; avatha, P. Pa.; bhavetha, C.; bhavatta, M.; bhavetha *would suit the metre*.

<sup>4</sup> cassa, B. M. P. and A (casaddo sampiṇḍanatto . . . assā-ti siyā bhaveyya), casatassa, C. Pa.; passa, D. E. A mentions as another reading Jāgaro va bhikkhu vihareyyā-ti, which is in strict accordance with the following Jāgarassa . . . viharato; after vippassanno A. has . . . assā-tisam-bandho vihareyyā-ti vā.

<sup>5</sup> yato, C. <sup>6</sup> ca. mudito, B.; samudito pāmojjabahulo, A.

<sup>7</sup> vipassanno, C.; vipassano, D. E. <sup>8</sup> kāyavipassī, B. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> samuditassa, C.; mūdītāya, B.

<sup>10</sup> vipassannassa, C.; vipassanassa, D. E. <sup>11</sup> ośesā, B.

<sup>12</sup> suṇāyesam, B.; jāgarante sukāyetam, C.

<sup>13</sup> te pab°, M. P. Pa., and Aa; te ca b°, D. E.; te samb°, B. C. (C. om. te).

<sup>14</sup> sutta, B. C.

<sup>15</sup> jāgaratasseyyo, D. E.; jāgariyam, P. Pa.

Yo jāgaro ca satimā sampajāno  
 samāhito mudito <sup>1</sup> vippassanno <sup>2</sup> ca <sup>3</sup> |  
 kālena so sammā dhammaṃ parivīmaṃsamāno <sup>4</sup>  
 ekodibhūto <sup>5</sup> vihane tamaṃ so||

Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bhajetha  
 ātāpi <sup>6</sup> bhikkhu nipako jhānalābhī <sup>7</sup> |  
 samyojanaṃ jātijārāya chetvā  
 idheva sambodhim <sup>8</sup>-anuttaraṃ phuse ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 10 ||

48. (Duk. II. 11) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Dve-me bhikkhave a p ā y i k ā <sup>9</sup>  
 nerayikā idam-appahāya.<sup>10</sup> Katame dve? Yo abrahma-  
 cārī <sup>11</sup> brahmācārī <sup>12</sup> paṭiñño, yo ca paripuññaṃ parisuddham  
 brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena  
 anuddhamseti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve <sup>13</sup> apāyikā <sup>9</sup> nerayikā  
 idam-appahāyā <sup>10</sup>-ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthe-  
 tam iti vuccati :

Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti  
 yo vāpi <sup>14</sup> katvā na karomi cāha <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> mudita, P. ; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> vippass°, Pa. ; avippass°, P. ; vipass°, C. ; vipassī, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> ca om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> parissamaṃs°, C.

<sup>5</sup> ekodhi°, B. C. ; ekovi°, D. E.—*The metre of the second gāthā is irregular ; I follow M. ; B. marks Yo jāgaro . . . dhammaṃ as four anushtubh pādas, the other MSS. have no punctuation.*

<sup>6</sup> °i all MSS.

<sup>7</sup> °i, D. M. ; °i, the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> °bodhi, B.

<sup>9</sup> āpāyikā, M.

<sup>10</sup> idapp°, D. E. ; idhamapp°, B.

<sup>11</sup> °i, P. Pa. ; om. B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °i, M. ; °i, B. C. P. Pa ; om. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.—*The following three gāthās occur also Dhṛp. gāth. 306-308.*

<sup>14</sup> cāpi, P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> na karomi cāha, M. ; na karomīti cāham, P. Pa ; °vāha, D. E. ; karomi (without na) tiha, C. ; na karomi hi āha, B. ; A. has yo vā pana pāpakammaṃ katvā nāham etaṃ karomīti āha. See Fausböll, Dhṛp. p. 394.



ubho pi te pecca <sup>1</sup> samā bhavanti  
nīhīnakammā manujā parattha||

kāsāvakanthā bahavo  
pāpadhammā asaṇṇatā |  
pāpā pāpehi kammehi  
nirayan-te upapajjare||

Seyyo ayogulo <sup>2</sup> bhutto  
tatto <sup>3</sup> aggisikhūpamo |  
yañce <sup>4</sup> bhuñjeyya dussilo  
ratthapiṇḍam asaṇṇato ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti.

49. (Duk. II. 12) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
arahatā ti me sutam. Dvīhi bhikkhave diṭṭhi-gatehi  
pariyuṭṭhitā devamanussā oliyanti <sup>5</sup> eke atidhāvanti <sup>6</sup> eke <sup>6</sup>  
cakkhumanto ca <sup>6</sup> passanti. Kathaṇca bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>7</sup>  
eke? Bhavārāmā <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave devamanussā bhavaratā  
bhavasammuditā <sup>9</sup>, tesam bhavanīrodhāya dhamme desiya-  
māne cittaṃ <sup>10</sup> na <sup>10</sup> pakkhandati <sup>11</sup> na pasīdati <sup>12</sup> na santiṭ-  
ṭhati nādhimuccati, <sup>13</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave oliyanti <sup>14</sup> eke.  
Kathaṇca bhikkhave atidhāvanti <sup>15</sup> eke? Bhaveneva kho pa-  
neke atṭhiyamānā <sup>16</sup> harāyamānā <sup>17</sup> jigucchamānā <sup>18</sup> vibhavam

<sup>1</sup> pacca, B. C. P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> ogulo, D. E.; ayyogulho, B.

<sup>3</sup> attho, C.    <sup>4</sup> yañca, C.—*The last gāthā occurs also sutt. 91.*

<sup>5</sup> oliyo, E. Aa.      <sup>6</sup> om. D. E.      <sup>7</sup> oliyo, C. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhavarāmā, B. D. E. M.      <sup>9</sup> samuditā, B.

<sup>10</sup> na cittaṃ, M.      <sup>11</sup> ondhati, C. Aa.

<sup>12</sup> na sampasīdati, D. E.; nappasidetī, Pa.; om. C.

<sup>13</sup> omuccati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> oliyo, E.—*In Pa. a large piece is left out here (from  
kho bhikkhave to arūpadhātu in sutt. 51).*

<sup>15</sup> abhibhavanti, B.

<sup>16</sup> *For atṭhiyati see Journ. P. T. S., 1886, p. 104; atthiya-  
mānā ti (sic!) . . . pīliyamānā, A.*

<sup>17</sup> *A explains harāyo by lajjamānā.*

<sup>18</sup> jikucchō, B.; jikuñcō, P.; jigucchayamānā, D. E.

abhinandanti. Yato kira bho ayam attho <sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā uccijjati vinassati na hoti param-maraṇā, etam santam etam paṇitam <sup>2</sup> etam yathāvan-ti,<sup>3</sup> evam kho bhikkhave atidhāvanti eke. Kathaṇca bhikkhave cakkhumanto passanti? Idha bhikkhu bhūtam bhūtato passati, bhūtam <sup>4</sup> bhūtato disvā bhūtassa nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti, evam kho bhikkhave cakkhumanto <sup>5</sup> passantīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Ye <sup>6</sup> bhūtam bhūtato disvā  
bhūtassa ca atikkamaṃ |  
yathābhūte <sup>7</sup> vimuccanti  
bhavataṇhāparikkhayā||

Sace <sup>8</sup> bhūtapariñño so <sup>9</sup>  
vītataṇho <sup>10</sup> bhavābhavē |  
bhūtassa vibhavā bhikkhu  
nāgacchati <sup>11</sup> punabbhavan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 12 ||<sup>12</sup>

Dukanipātam niṭṭhitam.

Tassuddānam :

Dve indriyā (28, 29) dve tapaniyā (30, 31)  
sīlena apare <sup>13</sup> duve (32, 33) |  
anottappī <sup>14</sup> (34) kuhanā dve <sup>15</sup> ca <sup>15</sup> (35, 36)

<sup>1</sup> atthā, M. ; attā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> paṇī, C. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> etam yathāvanti, D. ; yāthāvanti, E. M. ; yathā etam ca dhāvanti, P. ; yathā ca etam dhāvanti, C. ; °atidhāvanti, B.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C. D. E. P.

<sup>5</sup> C. M. P. add ca ; B. adds va.

<sup>6</sup> yo, M.

<sup>7</sup> yathābhūtam, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> save, M. ; bhavē, D. E. ; A has sace ti nipātamattam.

<sup>9</sup> yo, Aa ; °pariññā yo, C. ; °pariyoso, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> vīgatataṇho, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> nāgacchanti, C.

<sup>12</sup> The final sentence only in M.

<sup>13</sup> apareṇa, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> anottāpi, B. D. E. P. ; °ī, M.

<sup>15</sup> ceva, C.

saṃvejanīyena (37) te dasa<sup>1</sup> ||  
 vitakkā<sup>2</sup> (38) desanā (39) vijjā<sup>3</sup> (40)  
 paññā (41) dhammena (42) pañcamam |  
 ajātam (43) dhātu (44) sallānam (45)  
 sikkhā (46) jāgariyena ca (47) |  
 apāya (48) diṭṭhiyā ceva (49)  
 bāvisati pakāsita ti ||

[Tikanipāto.]

50. (Tik. I. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tini<sup>4</sup>-māni bhikkhave akusalamūlāni. Katamāni tini<sup>4</sup>? Lobho akusalamūlam, doso akusalamūlam, moho akusalamūlam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīni<sup>5</sup> akusalamūlāni. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :<sup>6</sup>

Lobho doso ca moho ca  
 purisam<sup>7</sup> pāpacetasam |  
 himsanti attasambhūtā<sup>8</sup>  
 tacasāram va samphalan<sup>9</sup>-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti ||<sup>1</sup> ||<sup>6</sup>

51. (Tik. I. 2) <sup>10</sup>Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Rūpadhātu arūpadhātu nirodhadhātu, imā<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Rūpadhātupariññāya  
 arūpesu asaṇṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> terasa, B. C. P.      <sup>2</sup> vitakka, D. E.      <sup>3</sup> visajjā, B.

<sup>4</sup> tini, C. E.

<sup>5</sup> tīni, E.

<sup>6</sup> *The formulas Etam-attham and Ayam-pi only in M. ; D. E. has —pe—. The same gāthā occurs in the Kosala-saṃyutta I. 2 (ed. Feer p. 70) and III. 3 (ibid. p. 98).*

<sup>7</sup> pūrisam, B.

<sup>8</sup> atthasambh°, B.

<sup>9</sup> samphalan-ti, E. M. and Kos.-s. ; saphal°, B. D. P. ; sabalan-ti, C.

<sup>10</sup> *The formulas Vuttam hetam, Etam-attham, Ayam-pi only in M.*

<sup>11</sup> ime, B. C.

nīrodhe ye vimuccanti <sup>1</sup>  
te janā maccuhāyino <sup>2</sup>||

Kāyena amatam dhātum  
phassayitvā <sup>3</sup> nirūpadhim <sup>4</sup> |  
upadhippatinissaggam <sup>5</sup>  
sacchikatvā <sup>6</sup> anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokam virajam padan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

52 (Tik. I. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave vedanā. Katamā <sup>7</sup>  
tisso? Sukhā <sup>8</sup> vedanā dukkhā <sup>9</sup> vedanā adukkhamasukhā <sup>10</sup>  
vedanā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vedanā ti. Etam-attham  
bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
vedanā ca pajānāti  
vedanānañca sambhavam||

yattha <sup>11</sup> cetā <sup>12</sup> nirujjhanti  
maggañca khayagāminam |  
vedanānam khayā bhikkhu  
nicchāto <sup>13</sup> parinibbuto ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 3 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimuñcanti, B.

<sup>2</sup> hāyino ti, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> phassayitvā, P.; phuss°, B. and Aa.; phusayitvā, M.;  
pass°, C. D. E. <sup>4</sup> nirūpadhim, D. E. M.; °dhi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> upadhipp°, M.; the other MSS. only one p; D. E. omit  
upadhi.

<sup>6</sup> °katvāna, B.; acaletvā, Pa. The same gāthās in sutt. 73.

<sup>7</sup> Katame, C.

<sup>8</sup> sukha, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> dukkha, B. D. E. P.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> °kha, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> yatta, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> cittā, C.

<sup>13</sup> nijjhāto, C.; for nicchāto (i.e. nittanho, A.) cp. chāto  
“hungry” in Child. Dict. For the same gāthās cp. sutt. 54 and  
56.



54. (Tik. I. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā, imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
sato buddhassa sāvako |  
esanā ca pajānāti  
esanānañca sambhavam||

yattha <sup>1</sup> cetā nirujjhanti  
maggañca khayagāminam |  
esanānam khayā bhikkhu  
nicchato <sup>2</sup> parinibbuto ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 5 ||

55. (Tik. I. 6) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave esanā. Katamā tisso? Kāmesanā bhavesanā brahmacariyesanā,<sup>3</sup> imā kho bhikkhave tisso esanā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Kāmesanā bhavesanā  
brahmacariyesanā saha |  
itisaccaparāmaṣo <sup>4</sup>  
ditthiṭṭhānā <sup>5</sup> samussayā <sup>6</sup> ||

Sabbarāgavirattassa <sup>7</sup>  
taṇhakkhayavimuttino <sup>8</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> yassa, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> nijjhāto, C.; nicchato ca, D. E. *For the same gāthās*  
*cp. sutt. 52 and 56.*

<sup>3</sup> esanā saha, B. (*as in the first gāthā*).

<sup>4</sup> °saccam°, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> B. C. add ca.

<sup>6</sup> samussanā, B. C.

<sup>7</sup> °ttāya, C.

<sup>8</sup> °vimuttino, D. E. P. Pa.; °vimuttito (*sic!*) arahato, A.;  
°vimuttiyā, B. C. M. (taṇhakkharā°, B.).

esanā paṭinissatṭhā <sup>1</sup>  
 ditṭhitṭhānā <sup>2</sup> samūhatā <sup>3</sup> |  
 esanānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nirāso <sup>4</sup> akathamkathī <sup>5</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

56. (Tik. I. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Samāhito sampajāno  
 sato buddhassa <sup>6</sup> sāvako <sup>6</sup> |  
 āsave ca <sup>7</sup> pajānāti  
 āsavānañca <sup>8</sup> sambhavam ||

yattha cetā nirujjhanti  
 maggañca <sup>9</sup> khayagāminam |  
 āsavānam khayā bhikkhu  
 nicchāto <sup>10</sup> parinibbuto ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

57. (Tik. I. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave āsavā. Katame tayo? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo avijjāsavo, ime kho bhikkhave tayo āsavā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Yassa kāmāsavo khīno

<sup>1</sup> °nissaggā, C. ; °nisaggā, P. Pa

<sup>2</sup> ditṭhesanā, B. M.

<sup>3</sup> samuhitā, B.

<sup>4</sup> nivāso, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> akatamkathī, B. C. E. M. ; °kati, P.

<sup>6</sup> sambuddhasāvako, C.

<sup>7</sup> ce, C. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> āsavānasa, C.

<sup>9</sup> maggañcassa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> nijjhāto, C. *For the same gāthās cp. sutt. 52 and 54.*

avijjā ca <sup>1</sup> virājitā |  
 bhavāsavo <sup>2</sup> parikkhīṇo  
 vippamutto nirūpadhi <sup>3</sup> |  
 dhāreti <sup>4</sup> antimaṃ dehaṃ  
 jetvā māraṃ savāhanan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

58. (Tik. I. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave taṇhā. Katamā tisso? Kāmatanā bhavatanā vibhavatanā, imā <sup>5</sup> kho bhikkhave tisso taṇhā ti. <sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Taṇhāyogena samyuttā  
 rattacittā bhavābhavā |  
 te yogayuttā māraṃ  
 ayogakkhemino <sup>6</sup> janā |  
 sattā gacchanti samsāraṃ  
 jātimaraṇagāmino ||

Ye ca taṇham pahantvāna <sup>7</sup>  
 vitatanā <sup>8</sup> bhavābhavā |  
 te ca <sup>9</sup> pāramgatā <sup>10</sup> loke  
 ye pattā <sup>11</sup> āsavakkhayan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 9 ||

59. (Tik. I. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato

<sup>1</sup> va, P. ; om. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhavābhavo, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, B. C. D. E. M. ; niruppadhi, Pa. ; niyup-padhi, P.

<sup>4</sup> dhārenti, B. <sup>5</sup> imā . . . taṇhā ti om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> okkhemīyo, C. ; okkhemāyo, B.

<sup>7</sup> pahantāna, M. P. ; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> vitatanā bhavo, D. E. P. Pa. ; nittanā ca bhvo, C. ; nitanā, B. M.

<sup>9</sup> te ve, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāramkatā, B. ; pāragatā, D. E. <sup>11</sup> sattā, B. C. Pa.



bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>1</sup> mārādheyyaṃ ādicco va virocati. Katamehi tīhi? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu asekhena<sup>2</sup> sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena<sup>2</sup> samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena<sup>2</sup> paññakkhandhena<sup>3</sup> samannāgato hoti, imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu atikkamma<sup>4</sup> mārādheyyaṃ ādicco va<sup>5</sup> virocātīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Sīlam samādhi paññā ca  
yassa ete subhāvītā<sup>6</sup> |  
atikkamma<sup>7</sup> mārādheyyam  
ādicco va virocātīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>8</sup> || 10 ||

Vaggo paṭhamo.

Uddānam.

Mūladhātu<sup>9</sup> (50, 51) atha vedanā duve (52, 53)  
esanā ca<sup>10</sup> duve (54, 55) āsavā<sup>11</sup> duve (56, 57) |  
taṇhāto ca (58) atha mārādheyyato<sup>12</sup> (59)  
vaggam-āhu paṭhamantimuttaman-ti<sup>13</sup>||

60. (Tik. II. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīpi-māni<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave puñña kiriyavatthūni.<sup>15</sup> Katamāni tīpi? Dānamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu<sup>15</sup> sīlamayaṃ puññakiriyavatthu<sup>15</sup> bhāvanāmayam puññakiriyavatthu,<sup>15</sup> imāni kho bhikkhave tīpi puññakiriyavatthūnīti.<sup>15</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

<sup>1</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> asekkhena, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> paññakkh°, D. E. <sup>4</sup> atikkama, B. P. Pa. <sup>5</sup> ca va, B.

<sup>6</sup> sabh°, D. E.; subhāsītā, C. <sup>7</sup> atikkama, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M. <sup>9</sup> mūlamdhātū, P.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ca om. D. E. <sup>11</sup> āsavā ca, B.

<sup>12</sup> mārādheyyo, C.; raveyyato, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °uttaman-ti, M.; the other MSS. omit ti; paṭhamanta-muttamam, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> māni om. B.

<sup>15</sup> °kiriyā°, D. E.; °kriya, M.

Puññam-eva so sikkheyya <sup>1</sup>  
 āyataggaṃ sukhindriyaṃ <sup>2</sup> |  
 dānañca samacariyañca  
 mettacittañca bhāvaye||

Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā  
 tayo sukhasamuddaye <sup>3</sup> |  
 abyāpajjhaṃ sukhaṃ lokaṃ  
 paṇḍito upapajjatīti <sup>4</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 1 ||

61. (Tik. II. 2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
 ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave cakkhūni. Katamāni  
 tiṇi? Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu paññācakkhu, imāni  
 kho bhikkhave tiṇi cakkhūni. Etam-attham bhagavā  
 avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati : <sup>5</sup>

Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu <sup>6</sup>  
 paññācakkhu <sup>6</sup> anuttaram |  
 etāni tiṇi cakkhūni  
 akkhāsi purisuttamo <sup>7</sup> ||

Maṃsacakkhussa <sup>8</sup> uppādo  
 maggo dibbassa cakkhuno |  
 yato ñāṇaṃ <sup>9</sup> udapādi  
 paññācakkhu <sup>10</sup> anuttaram |  
 yassa cakkhussa paṭilābhā  
 sabbadukkhā pamuccatīti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>11</sup> || 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> bhāveyya, C. Pa. (P. has sikkheyya).

<sup>2</sup> sukhundriyaṃ, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> °samuddaye, D. E. M.; °samudaye, P. Pa.; su-  
 khadukhindriyo, C.; °dukkhundriye, B.

<sup>4</sup> upapaccatīti, B.; upajjhagāti, Pa. *The same gāthās*  
*occur in sutt. 22.*

<sup>5</sup> Etam . . . vuccati om. B. C. Pa. <sup>6</sup> °cakkhum, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pū°, B.

<sup>8</sup> °cakkhuñca, C.

<sup>9</sup> yato ca, B.; sato ca, C.; yato ca ñāṇaṃ, Pa.; yato  
 saññānam, P. <sup>10</sup> °cakkhum, B. C. <sup>11</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M.

62. (Tik. II. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave i n d r i y ā n i. Katamāni<sup>1</sup> tīni? Anaññātāññassāmītindriyam<sup>2</sup> aññindriyam aññātā-vindriyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīni indriyānīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Sekhassa<sup>3</sup> sikkhamānassa  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmiṃ paṭhamam ñāṇam<sup>4</sup>  
tato aññā anantarā<sup>5</sup> ||

Tato aññā<sup>6</sup>-vimuttassa  
ñāṇam ve<sup>7</sup> hoti tādino |  
akuppā me<sup>8</sup> vimuttīti  
bhavasamyojanakkhayā<sup>9</sup> ||

Sa ve<sup>10</sup> indriyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
dhāreti antimaṃ deham  
jetvā maram savāhanan-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 3 ||

63. (Tik. II. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tayo me bhikkhave a d d h ā. Katame tayo? Atīto addhā anāgato addhā paccuppanno addhā, ime kho bhikkhave tayo addhā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Akkheyyasaññino sattā  
akkheyyasmim patitṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> katamā, B

<sup>2</sup> °mitindriyam *all MSS.*, aññātāññassāmītindriyam, C.

<sup>3</sup> sekhassa, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> yānam, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> antarā, P.; anuttarā, B. C.

<sup>6</sup> puññā, B.

<sup>7</sup> ce, B C. M.

<sup>8</sup> me *om.* D. E.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. *add* ti. *See Aṅgutt.* III. 84 *and* *sutt.* 102.

<sup>10</sup> sa ve, M; tave, D. E.; sace, B. C. P. Pa. Aa.

akkheyyaṃ aparīññāya <sup>1</sup>  
yogaṃ-āyanti maccuno||

Akkheyyaṇca parīññāya  
akkhātāraṃ <sup>2</sup> na maññati <sup>3</sup> |  
phuṭṭho vimokkho manasā  
santipadam-anuttaraṃ || <sup>4</sup>

Sa ve <sup>5</sup> akkheyyasampanno  
santo santipade rato |  
saṅkhāya <sup>6</sup> sevī dhammatṭho  
saṅkhaṃ <sup>7</sup> nopeti <sup>8</sup> vedagū-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 4 ||

64. (Tik. II. 5) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave duccecaritāni.  
Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyaduccecaritaṃ vacīduccecaritaṃ mano-  
duccecaritaṃ, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi duccecaritāni. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Kāyaduccecaritaṃ katvā  
vacīduccecaritāni ca |  
manoduccecaritaṃ katvā  
yañcaññaṃ <sup>9</sup> dosasaññitaṃ <sup>10</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> apparī, D. E.; akkheyyaṇca parī, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> akkhātāraṃ, C. M.; akkhābhāraṃ, Pa.; akkhātānaṃ,  
B. D. E. P. <sup>3</sup> maññasi, B.; muñcati, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> *These first two gāthās occur also in the Saṃyutta-Nikāya*  
(ed. Feer) I. 2, 18, differing only in the last two pādas of the  
second gāthā.

<sup>5</sup> sa ve by conjecture, see *sutt.* 62; the MSS. have sace;  
acce, C. <sup>6</sup> saṅkhāra, B.

<sup>7</sup> sakhyam, B.; saṃkhyā, C. <sup>8</sup> na upeti, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> yañcayam D. E.; yaṃ aññaṃ, Pa.; yaṃ saññaṃ, P.

<sup>10</sup> ośaṇhitam, D.; ośamhitam, E.

akativā kusalam<sup>1</sup> kamman<sup>2</sup>  
 katvānakusalam bahum |  
 kāyassa bheda duppañño  
 nirayam so<sup>3</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>3</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

65. (Tik. II. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave su caritāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyasucaritam vacīsucaritam manosucaritam, imāni kho<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave<sup>4</sup> tiṇi sucaritāniti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyaduccaritam<sup>5</sup> hitvā<sup>6</sup>  
 vacīduccaritāni<sup>5</sup> ca |  
 manoduccaritam<sup>5</sup> hitvā<sup>7</sup>  
 yañcaññam<sup>8</sup> dosasaññitam<sup>9</sup> ||

akativākusalam<sup>10</sup> kamman<sup>11</sup>  
 katvāna kusalam bahum |  
 kāyassa bheda sappañño  
 saggam so upapajjatīti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

66. (Tik. II. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tiṇi-māni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi? Kāyasocceyyam vacīsocceyyam manosocceyyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi soceyyāniti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

Kāyasucīm<sup>12</sup> vacāsucīm<sup>12</sup>  
 cetosucīm<sup>13</sup>-anāsavam |

<sup>1</sup> katvā akus°, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> dhammam, P.

<sup>3</sup> sopapajjatīti, M. ; *cp. sutt.* 33 and 65.

<sup>4</sup> kh° bh°, *om.* B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> °ducār°, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> gahetvā, Pa. ; katvā, C.

<sup>7</sup> gahetvā, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> yam saññam, P.

<sup>9</sup> °sañhitam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> akativā ak°, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> dhammam, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °sucī, B. M. P. Pa. ; °sucī, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °sucīm, D. E.

sucisoceyyasampannam  
āhu sabbapahāyinan-ti<sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

67. (Tik. II. 8) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīṇi-māni bhikkhave moneyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi? Kāyamoneyyam vacimoneyyam manomoneyyam, imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi moneyyānīti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :<sup>2</sup>

Kāyamunim<sup>3</sup> vācāmunim<sup>3</sup>  
manomunim-anāsavam |  
munimoneyyasampannam<sup>4</sup>  
āhu nīṇhātapaṇṇam-ti<sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 8 ||

68. (Tik. II. 9) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho appahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave bandho mārassa,<sup>6</sup> patimukkassa mārāpāso,<sup>7</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo ca<sup>8</sup> pāpimato. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave rāgo pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayam vuccati bhikkhave abandho<sup>9</sup> mārassa,<sup>6</sup> omukkassa<sup>10</sup> mārāpāso, na<sup>11</sup> yathākāmakaraṇīyo ca<sup>12</sup> pāpimato ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati :

<sup>1</sup> °pahinananti, B. ; āhu sucisampāpananti, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Etam-attham° *only in M. ; but —pe— in D. E.*

<sup>3</sup> °munim, D. E. ; °muni, B. M. P. Pa. (vacimuni, P.) ; munī, C.

<sup>4</sup> manumoneyyasampannā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> nīṇhāta°, M. ; nīṇhāṇa°, Aa. (atthāṅgamaggajalena sutthū vikkhālitaṃ pajahitaṇṇapaṇṇam, A.) ; nindāta°, P. Pa. ; nindita°, C. B., *but in B. corrected into nīṇhāta° ; niddāta, D. E.*

<sup>6</sup> mārāpāsassa, C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> abaddho mārassa omukkassa mārāpāso, D. E. (*the same words as in the second half of the sutta*).

<sup>8</sup> ca om. M. <sup>9</sup> abaddho, D. E. <sup>10</sup> apaṭimukkassa, B.

<sup>11</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> ca om. B. M.

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
 avijjā ca virājitā |  
 taṃ bhāvitattaññātaram<sup>1</sup>  
 brahmabhūtaṃ tathāgataṃ |  
 buddhaṃ verabhayātitaṃ  
 āhu sabbapahāyinaṃ-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 9 ||

69. (Tik. II. 10) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa  
 vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo appahīno doso appahīno moho  
 appahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave na<sup>2</sup> atari<sup>3</sup> samuddaṃ  
 saūmim<sup>4</sup> savicim<sup>5</sup> sāvattaṃ<sup>5</sup> sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ. Yassa  
 kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā rāgo  
 pahīno doso pahīno moho pahīno, ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave  
 atari<sup>6</sup> samuddaṃ saūmim<sup>7</sup> savicim<sup>8</sup> sāvattaṃ<sup>8</sup> sagahaṃ  
 sarakkhasaṃ, tiṇṇo pāraṃgato<sup>9</sup> thale tiṭṭhati brāhmaṇo<sup>10</sup>  
 ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :<sup>11</sup>

Yassa rāgo ca doso ca  
 avijjā ca virājitā |  
 so-maṃ<sup>12</sup> samuddaṃ sagahaṃ sarakkhasaṃ  
 ūmibhayaṃ<sup>13</sup> duttaram<sup>14</sup> -accatāri<sup>15</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> bhāvitattha°, B.; oññātt°, P. Pa. <sup>2</sup> na om. B. C. M., Aa.

<sup>3</sup> ātari, B.; atirīti na tiṇṇo, A.; agārī, D. E.; apara, C.;  
 atinṇo, M.

<sup>4</sup> saūmim, M. C., saummim, P. B., (without m B. C.);  
 om. D. E. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sāvajjam, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> agārī, D. E.; apara, C.

<sup>7</sup> saūmim, M. C., saummim, P. Pa. B., (without m B. C.);  
 savumi, D. E. <sup>8</sup> om. D. E. <sup>9</sup> pāragato, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Etam-atthaṃ° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> so-maṃ, M.; the other MSS. so imam.

<sup>13</sup> ūmi°, B.; vūmi°, D. E.; sūmi°, M.; saūmi°, C.;  
 ummi°, P. Pa. Aa.

<sup>14</sup> duttaram-acc°, M.; the other MSS. duttaram; duk-  
 karam, B.

<sup>15</sup> accatāri, M. P. Pa.; °tari, B.; accagārī, D. E.;  
 atarīti, C.

saṅgātigo <sup>1</sup> maccujaḥo <sup>2</sup> nirūpadhi <sup>3</sup>  
 pahāsi dukkhaṃ apunabbhavāya <sup>4</sup> |  
 atthaṅgato so na samānam <sup>5</sup>-eti  
 amohayi <sup>6</sup> maccurājan-ti brūmīti||  
 Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 10 ||

Dutiyo vaggo.

Uddānam.

Puññaṃ <sup>7</sup> (60) cakkhu <sup>8</sup> (61) ath-indriyā <sup>9</sup> (62)  
 addhā (63) caritaṃ duve (64, 65) suci <sup>10</sup> (66) |  
 mune <sup>11</sup> (67) atha rāga <sup>12</sup> duve (68, 69)  
 puna vaggam-āhu dutiyam-uttaman-ti <sup>13</sup> ||

70. (Tik. III. 1) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā parammaranā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ <sup>14</sup> vinipātaṃ <sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ <sup>14</sup> upapannā. <sup>15</sup> Taṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave nāññassa samañassa vā brāhmaṇassa <sup>16</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena saman-

<sup>1</sup> saṅgātiko, B.; saṅgāhiko, C.

<sup>2</sup> maccuho, C.; om., D. E.

<sup>3</sup> nirūpadhi, C. M.; nirup°, B. D. E.; nirap°, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sapuna°, B.

<sup>5</sup> samānam, C.; samāṇam, B. Aa.; pamāṇam, D. E. M.  
 P. Pa., appearing also as a second reading in A.

<sup>6</sup> asamohayi, C.; asamohari, B.

<sup>7</sup> paññā, B. C. D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> athindriyā, B.; the other MSS. atha indriyāni; B. C. P.  
 Pa. add ca.

<sup>10</sup> soci, M.

<sup>11</sup> muno, M.; muna, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> sic all MSS.

<sup>13</sup> uttaman-ti, M.; the other MSS omit ti.

<sup>14</sup> Om. C.

<sup>15</sup> uppannā, D. E.; sattā kāyaduccaritena . . . upapannā  
 occurs again *sutt.* 99.

<sup>16</sup> brahmaṇassa, B. P. Pa.



nāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva sāmā<sup>2</sup> ñātaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmā<sup>3</sup> dīṭṭhaṃ<sup>3</sup> sāmāṃ viditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ<sup>4</sup> vadāmi : Dīṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyaduccaritena samannāgatā vaciduccaritena samannāgatā manoduccaritena samannāgatā, ariyānaṃ upavādakā, micchādīṭṭhikā micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>5</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Micchā manam<sup>6</sup> paṇidhāya<sup>7</sup>  
micchā vācam abhāsiya<sup>8</sup> |  
micchā kammāni katvāna  
kāyena idha puggalo||

appassuto<sup>9</sup> apuññakaro<sup>9</sup>  
appasmiṃ idha jīvite<sup>10</sup> |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ duppañño  
nirayaṃ so<sup>10</sup> upapajjatīti<sup>10</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 1 ||

71. (Tik. III. 2) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Dīṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā<sup>11</sup> kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosu-

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sāmāññātaṃ, C. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> tamevahaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> uppannā, C. <sup>6</sup> mānaṃ, C. <sup>7</sup> paṇi°, D. E. ; paṇi°, C.

<sup>8</sup> abhāsiya, D. E. M. P. ; abhāsiyaṃ, C. ; abhāsisssa, B. ; micchā vāca abhissāmiti (sic!) micchā musāvādādivasena vācam bhāsitvā, A. ; see *sutt.* 71. *Perhaps* pabhāsiya?

<sup>9</sup> appassutāpuññako, M. ; appasutāpo, P. Pa. ; appayutto pu°, B. C. (puññanaro, B.). <sup>10</sup> sopapajjatīti, M.

<sup>11</sup> After sattā D. E. *wrongly insert* kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā.

caritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Taṃ kho panāhaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave nāññassa<sup>3</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>4</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā.<sup>5</sup> Api ca bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> yad-eva sāmaṃ<sup>8</sup> ñātaṃ<sup>8</sup> sāmaṃ<sup>9</sup> diṭṭhaṃ<sup>9</sup> sāmaṃ viditaṃ tad-evāhaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucaritena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammādiṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā sugatīṃ saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā<sup>10</sup> ti. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati:

Sammā manam<sup>11</sup> pañidhāya<sup>11</sup>  
sammā vācaṃ abhāsiya<sup>12</sup> |  
sammā kammāni katvāna  
kāyena idha puggalo||

bahussuto puñṇakaro  
appasmiṃ idha jīvite |  
kāyassa bhedaṃ sappañño<sup>13</sup>  
saggaṃ so upapajjatīti<sup>14</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti|| 2 ||

<sup>1</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.; upapannā ti, B. <sup>2</sup> pana, B.

<sup>3</sup> nāññassa, B. <sup>4</sup> brahmaṇassa, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> sugatīṃ, B. <sup>6</sup> uppannā, C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave om. B.; api ca yadeva bhikkhave, C.; api ca deva bhī°, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> sāmāññātaṃ, C. D. E.; sāmam ññā°, B. <sup>9</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. <sup>11</sup> mānaṃ pañi°, C.

<sup>12</sup> abhāsiya, C. D. E. M. P. Pa.; abhāsiṣsa, B.; see *sutt.* 70.

<sup>13</sup> sabbañño, B. <sup>14</sup> uppajj°, Pa.; upajj°, P.

72. (Tik. III. 3) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tisso imā bhikkhave nissaraṇiṇi<sup>1</sup> dhātuyo. Katamā tisso? Kāmanam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam nekkhammam, rūpānam-etam nissaraṇam yad-idam āruppam,<sup>2</sup> yam<sup>3</sup> kho pana kiñci bhūtam saṅkhatam<sup>4</sup> patieccasamuppannam nirodho tassa nissaraṇam. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso nissaraṇiṇi<sup>5</sup> dhātuyo ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Kāmanissaraṇam<sup>6</sup> ñatvā  
rūpānañca<sup>7</sup> atikkamam<sup>8</sup> |  
sabbasaṅkhārasamatham  
phusam<sup>9</sup> ātāpi<sup>10</sup> sabbadā ||

sa ve<sup>11</sup> sammaddaso<sup>12</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha<sup>13</sup> vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito<sup>14</sup> santo  
sa ve<sup>15</sup> yogātigo<sup>16</sup> muni-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 3 ||<sup>17</sup>

73. (Tik. III. 4) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā

<sup>1</sup> nissaraṇiṇi, B. M. P. Pa.; nissaraṇiṇi ti nissaraṇa-patisamyuttā, A.; ñiṇi, C.; nissāraṇiṇi, D. E. (n, D.); nissāraṇiṇi, *Child. Diet.*

<sup>2</sup> āruppam, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>4</sup> asaṅkhatam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> nissāraṇiṇi, D.; ñiṇi, E.; nissaraṇadhā°, C.

<sup>6</sup> nissāraṇam, D. E. <sup>7</sup> rupp°, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> okkammam, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> phusam, M.; phusanto, A. (*the MS. has sus°*); phassam, Pa.; bassam, P.; passam-(ātāpi), D. E.; sayam, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> oī, M.; *all other MSS.* oī. <sup>11</sup> ce, B. C. Pa.; om. P.

<sup>12</sup> sammaddaso, M.

<sup>13</sup> yato tittha, D. E.; yathā kattha, C.

<sup>14</sup> *There is a confusion here in C. and Pa., the same piece of sutt. 73 [santa]taro ti . . . appajānanti (sic!) being inserted here in both MSS.!* abhiññā [*the interpolation*] alosito santo, C. <sup>15</sup> ce, B. C. P. Pa. <sup>16</sup> oātito, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> *The second gāthā occurs also sutt. 53 and 85.*

ti me sutam. R ū p e h i bhikkhave arūpā<sup>1</sup> santatarā,<sup>2</sup>  
arūpehi nirodho santataro<sup>3</sup> ti.<sup>4</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā  
avoca, tatthetam itī vuccati :

Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā  
ye ca arūpaṭṭhāyino<sup>5</sup> |  
nirodham appaṇantā<sup>6</sup>  
āgantāro<sup>7</sup> punabbhavam ||

Ye ca rūpe<sup>8</sup> pariññāya  
arūpesu<sup>9</sup> asaṇṭhitā |  
nirodhe ye vimuccanti  
te janā maceuhāyino<sup>10</sup> ||

Kāyena amatam dhātum  
phassayitvā<sup>11</sup> nirūpadhim<sup>12</sup> |  
upadhippaṭinissaggam<sup>13</sup>  
sacchikatvā anāsavo |  
deseti sammāsambuddho  
asokam virajam padan-ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti || 4 ||

74. (Tik. III. 5) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave p u t t ā santo saṃvijja-

<sup>1</sup> aruppā, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> santarā, C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> santaro, C. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> cāti, B.

<sup>5</sup> arūpavāsino, P. Pa., and C. in the interpolation mentioned before ; °gāmīno, B., and C. in the proper place. The first two pādas occur Saṃyuttanik. V. 4, 5.

<sup>6</sup> °anti, C. (both times), and Pa. in the interpolation.

<sup>7</sup> āgantāno, B. ; agandhāro, C.

<sup>8</sup> Ye ca rūpe all MSS., but see sutt. 51 for the second and third gāthā.

<sup>9</sup> āruppesu, D. E. ; ye ca rūpesu, Pa. <sup>10</sup> °hārīno, B.

<sup>11</sup> phassayitvā, P. Pa. ; phuss°, C. ; phusay°, B. M. ; phūsay°, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> nirūpadhim, M. ; °dhi, the other MSS. The long ū may be due to a wrong connexion of this word with rūpa.

<sup>13</sup> °ppaṭi°, M. ; the other MSS. have °paṭi°. <sup>14</sup> me om. C.

mānā lokasmim. Katame tayo ? Atijāto anujāto avajāto ti.<sup>1</sup> Kathañca bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, na buddham saraṇam gatā, na dhammam saraṇam gatā, na saṅgham saraṇam gatā, pānātipatā appaṭiviratā adinnādānā appaṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā appaṭiviratā, musāvādā appaṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā appaṭiviratā, dussilā pāpadhammā, putto ca<sup>2</sup> nesam<sup>2</sup> hoti, buddham saraṇam gato, dhammam saraṇam gato, saṅgham saraṇam gato, pānātipatā paṭivirato,<sup>3</sup> adinnādānā paṭivirato,<sup>4</sup> kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave putto atijāto hoti.—Kathañca bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā, saṅgham saraṇam gatā, pānātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto pi nesam hoti, buddham saraṇam gato, dhammam saraṇam gato, saṅgham saraṇam gato, pānātipatā paṭivirato, adinnādānā paṭivirato, kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato, musāvādā paṭivirato, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato, silavā kalyāṇadhammo : evaṃ kho bhikkhave putto anujāto hoti.—Kathañca<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti ? Idha bhikkhave puttassa mātāpitaro honti, buddham saraṇam gatā, dhammam saraṇam gatā,<sup>7</sup> saṅgham saraṇam gatā, pānātipatā paṭiviratā, adinnādānā paṭiviratā, kāmesu micchācārā paṭiviratā, musāvādā paṭiviratā, surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, silavanto kalyāṇadhammā, putto ca<sup>8</sup> nesam<sup>8</sup> hoti, na buddham saraṇam gato,<sup>9</sup> na dhammam saraṇam gato, na saṅgham saraṇam gato, pānātipatā appaṭivirato, adinnādānā appaṭivirato, kāmesu mic-

<sup>1</sup> ti om. D. E.<sup>2</sup> panesam, D. E.<sup>3</sup> All MSS., except C. and M., add hoti.<sup>4</sup> D. E. add hoti.<sup>5</sup> kho om. P. Pa.<sup>6</sup> B. adds kho.<sup>7</sup> For dh° s° g°, P. Pa. have || pa ||<sup>8</sup> panesam, D (ñ). E.<sup>9</sup> D. E. add hoti.

chācārā appaṭivirato, musāvādā appaṭivirato, surāmeraya-  
majjapamādatthānā appaṭivirato, dussilo pāpadhammo:  
evam kho bhikkhave putto avajāto hoti.<sup>1</sup>—Ime kho bhik-  
khave tayo puttā santo saṁvijjamānā lokasmin-ti. Etam-  
attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Atijātam anujātam  
puttam-icchanti<sup>2</sup> paṇḍitā |  
avajātam na<sup>3</sup> icchanti  
yo hoti kulagandhano<sup>4</sup> ||

Ete kho puttā lokasmin  
ye bhavanti upāsakā |  
saddhāsīlena<sup>5</sup> sampannā  
vadaññū<sup>6</sup> vitamaccharā |  
cando abbhaghanā<sup>7</sup> mutto<sup>8</sup>  
parisāsu virocate<sup>9</sup> ti<sup>9</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 5 ||

75. (Tik. III. 6) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā  
ti me sutam. Tayo-me bhikkhave<sup>10</sup> puggalā santo saṁvi-  
jjamānā lokasmin. Katame tayo? A v u t t h i k a s a m o  
padesavassī sabbatthābhivassī.—Kathañca bhikkhave pug-  
galo<sup>11</sup> avuṭṭhikasamo hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo  
sabbesaññeva<sup>12</sup> na<sup>12</sup> dātā hoti, samaṇabrahmaṇakapanid-  
dhikavanibbakayācakānam<sup>13</sup> annam pānam vattham yānam

<sup>1</sup> avajāto ti, B.

<sup>2</sup> puttāmicch°, B. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> na om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kusajantuno, C.; A. has kulagandhano ti kulacchedako,  
but mentions as another reading kuladhamsano (the MS.  
has kusaladh°).

<sup>5</sup> saddā°, B.

<sup>6</sup> °u, B. P.

<sup>7</sup> abbhaghanā, M.; gabbha°, B.; abbhaganā, C. P. Pa.;  
abbhaganā ti abbhasaṅghatā, A.; vabbhasanā, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> putto, M. <sup>9</sup> virocate ti, C.; virocate, D. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> bh° om. B.

<sup>11</sup> p° om. B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> na sabbesaññeva, B.

<sup>13</sup> °kapanaddhika°, M.; °brahmaṇaddhika°, B.

mālāgandhavilepanam<sup>1</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>1</sup> evaṃ  
 kho bhikkhave puggalo avuṭṭhikasamo hoti.—Kathaṇca  
 bhikkhave puggalo padesaṇassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave  
 ekacco puggalo ekaccānaṃ dātā hoti, ekaccānaṃ na dātā  
 hoti,<sup>2</sup> samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayācakānaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavilepanaṃ<sup>4</sup>  
 seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>5</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalo<sup>6</sup>  
 padesaṇassī hoti.—Kathaṇca bhikkhave puggalo<sup>7</sup> sabba-  
 tthābhivassī hoti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sab-  
 besaṃ<sup>8</sup> deti, samaṇabrāhmaṇakapaṇiddhikavanibbakayā-  
 cakānaṃ<sup>9</sup> annaṃ pānaṃ vatthaṃ yānaṃ mālāgandhavile-  
 panaṃ<sup>10</sup> seyyāvasathapadipeyyam,<sup>5</sup> evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
 puggalo<sup>7</sup> sabbatthābhivassī hoti.—Ime kho bhikkhave tayo  
 puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin-ti.—Ethaṃ-atthaṃ  
 bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Na samaṇe na brāhmaṇe  
 na kapaṇiddhike na vanibbake<sup>11</sup> |  
 laddhāna<sup>12</sup> samvibhājeti<sup>13</sup>

<sup>1</sup> A. *has* : mālā ti . . . gandhan-ti . . . vilepanan-ti . . .  
 seyyā ti . . . āvasathan-ti . . . p<sup>o</sup> ; °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, B. ;  
 °dipayam, B. ; patipayan-ti, Aa.

<sup>2</sup> hoti om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, M. ; °brahmaṇakapaṇaddh<sup>o</sup>, B. ;  
 °brahmaṇapaṇa adhika, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> °vasatham pa<sup>o</sup>, D. E. ; °thadipayam, B. <sup>6</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. C.

<sup>7</sup> p<sup>o</sup> om. B. C. <sup>8</sup> M. *adds* va.

<sup>9</sup> °brahmaṇa<sup>o</sup> B. Pa. ; °kapaṇaddhika<sup>o</sup>, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> °gandham vi<sup>o</sup>, C.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. *omit all negations* ; samaṇabrahmaṇakap<sup>o</sup>, Pa. ;  
 na samaṇabrāhmaṇe, D. E. ; kapaṇaddhike, B. ; kapaṇa-  
 ddhikavanibbake, M.

<sup>12</sup> laddhāna, B. ; laddhānaṃ, C. ; saddhāna, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> °bhājeti, C. ; °bhajeti, M. ; °bhajati, P. Pa. ; °bhajjati,  
 D. E. ; °rājati, B.

annaṃ pānaṇca bhojanaṃ |  
 taṃ ve <sup>1</sup> avuṭṭhikasamo ti  
 āhu naṃ purisādhamam <sup>2</sup> ||

Ekaccānaṃ na dadāti <sup>3</sup>  
 ekaccānaṃ pavecchati <sup>4</sup> |  
 taṃ <sup>5</sup> ve <sup>6</sup> padesaavassīti <sup>7</sup>  
 āhu medhāvino janā ||

Subhikkhavāco <sup>8</sup> puriso  
 sabbabhūtānukampako |  
 āmodamāno pakireti  
 detha dethā-ti bhāsati ||

Yathāpi <sup>9</sup> meghe thanayitvā <sup>10</sup>  
 gajjayitvā <sup>11</sup> pavassati |  
 thalaṃ ninnāṇca pūreti  
 abhisandanto <sup>12</sup> vārinā <sup>13</sup> |  
 evam-eva idh-ekacco  
 puggalo hoti tādiso ||

Dhammena saṃharitvāna <sup>14</sup>  
 utṭhānādhigataṃ dhanam |

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. ; om. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> naṃ sādhamam, D. E. ; purisādhamam, B. C. P. ; Pa.  
*corrupt.*

<sup>3</sup> dātāti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pavaccheti, B. ; ovedhati, C. ; ovedati, Pa.

<sup>5</sup> etaṃ, C. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B.

<sup>7</sup> parassavassīti, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> vāco, B. M. A. ; ovevo, C. ; vāso, P. ; subhikkhacevāho,  
 D. E. A. mentions a second reading subhikkhavassī.

<sup>9</sup> yāthābhi, C.

<sup>10</sup> dhan°, C.

<sup>11</sup> tajjayitvā, D. E. ; vijjayitvā, A. ; B. and C. omit gajj°,  
 but B. inserts pathavī, C. pathavi, after meghe.

<sup>12</sup> abhisanto, C.

<sup>13</sup> va vārinā, B. M. ; pa vārinā, C. ; parivāri, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> saṃharitvā, B. ; saṃhayitvāna, P.



tappeti annapānena

sammā satte vanibbake<sup>1</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 6 ||

76. (Tik. III. 7) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. Tīni-māni bhikkhave sukhāni patthaya-māno silam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Katamāni tīni? Pasamsā me āgacchatū-ti silam rakkheyya paṇḍito, bhogā me uppaj-jantū<sup>2</sup>-ti silam rakkheyya paṇḍito, kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatim<sup>3</sup> saggaṃ lokam upapajjissāmiti<sup>4</sup> silam rakkheyya paṇḍito. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni sukhāni patthayamāno silam rakkheyya paṇḍito ti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati:

Silam rakkheyya medhāvī<sup>6</sup>

patthayāno tayo sukhe |

pasamsam<sup>7</sup> vittalābhañca<sup>8</sup>

pecca sagge pamodanam<sup>9</sup> ||

Akaronto pi ce pāpam

karontam-upasevati |

samkiyo<sup>10</sup> hoti pāpasmim

avaṇṇo cassa rūhati ||

Yādisam kurute mittam

yādisam cupasevati<sup>11</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> sammā vatte, D. E. ; sabbasatte, P. Pa. ; samā patte, M. ; panibbake, P. ; manibbo, Pa. B. is corrupt here, combining two different readings : tappo anno | sammā patteti annapānena | samā satte vakippake ti | For the last three gāthās cp. Kosala-Samyutta (ed. Feer) III. 3, 4, 17.

<sup>2</sup> upapajjo, B. E. M.

<sup>3</sup> sugati, P. ; suggati, Pa.

<sup>4</sup> uppajjo, C. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ovi, all MSS except E.

<sup>7</sup> pasamsi, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> vitta°, E. P. Pa. and A. (dhanalābham bhoguppatti);

citta, D. ; vitti°, B. C. M.

<sup>9</sup> ca modanam, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> santiyo, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> yādisañcupa°, P. Pa. ; oṃ vupas°, M. ; yādisammupa°, C. ; oṃmapa°, E. ; ommapa°, D.

sa ve <sup>1</sup> tādīsako hoti  
sahavāso <sup>2</sup> hi <sup>3</sup> tādiso||

Sevamāno sevamānaṃ  
samphuṭṭho samphusaṃ <sup>4</sup> paraṃ |  
saro duṭṭho <sup>5</sup> kalāpaṃ va  
alittam-upalimpati <sup>6</sup> |  
upalepabhayā <sup>7</sup> dhīro <sup>8</sup>  
neva pāpasakhā <sup>9</sup> siyā||

Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>10</sup> |  
kusā pi pūti vāyanti  
evaṃ bālūpasevanā||

Tagarañca <sup>11</sup> palāsena  
yo naro upanayhati <sup>10</sup> |  
pattā pi surabhi <sup>12</sup> vāyanti  
evaṃ dhīrūpasevanā||

Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva <sup>13</sup>  
ñatvā sampātā <sup>14</sup> attano |  
asante nupaseveyya

<sup>1</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> sahāvāyo, B. ; sabhāvāso, D. E.      <sup>3</sup> pi, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> samphusi, B. ; °phusi, C.

<sup>5</sup> *Perhaps diddho (poisoned) was the original reading.*

<sup>6</sup> amulilittappati, D. E. (*syllables transposed*).

<sup>7</sup> upalimpa°, P. M. ; upalepatayā, P. ; °tiyā, Pa. ; uppa-  
lepatitā, C.      <sup>8</sup> vāri (*sic* !), C.

<sup>9</sup> °sukhā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> upaneyhati, B. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> tagg°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> surabhim, B.

<sup>13</sup> palāsapuṭasseva *only* M. and A. ; malapuṭasseva, P. ;  
*in* Pa. *the last gāthā is omitted* ; mūlamuṭṭasseva, B. ; phala-  
mudasseva, C. ; pattapuṭasseva (*which suits the metre better*),  
D. E.

<sup>14</sup> sampātā, M. P. and A. ; sampākā, B. D. E. ; sapā-  
kā, C.

sante seveyya paṇḍito |  
 asanto nirayaṃ nenti  
 santo pāpenti suggatin-ti <sup>1</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 7 ||

77 (Tik. III. 8) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam. B h i n d a n t ā y a ṃ <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kāyo, viññāṇaṃ virāgaḍhammaṃ, <sup>3</sup> sabbe upadhī <sup>4</sup> aniccā dukkhā vipariṇāmadhammā ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tat-thetaṃ iti vuccati <sup>5</sup> :

Kāyaṇca bhindantaṃ <sup>6</sup> ñatvā  
 viññāṇaṇca virāgaṇaṃ <sup>7</sup> |  
 upadhīsu bhayaṃ disvā  
 jātīmaraṇaṃ-ajjhagā <sup>8</sup> |  
 sampatvā paramaṃ santaṃ <sup>9</sup>  
 kālaṃ kaṅkhati <sup>10</sup> bhāvitatto <sup>11</sup> ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti <sup>12</sup> || 8 ||

78. (Tik. III. 9) Vuttaṃ hetam bhagavatā vuttam-

<sup>1</sup> sugatin-ti, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> bhindantāyaṃ, M.; bhinnoyam, B. C.; bhidarāyaṃ, D. E. (see the Uddāna, and cp. skr. bhidura); bhirūayaṃ, P.; bhirubhayaṃ, Pa. A. mentions two readings (bhindantāyaṃ and bhidurāyaṃ?), but the MS. is corrupt here (Piṇḍāyan-ti piṇḍato ayam kāyo ti . . . bhiru bhedanasiḷo . . . tinnarāyanti pi pāṭho); the explanation is bhedanasiḷo.

<sup>3</sup> virāgaḍho, B. A.; virāgūḍho, M. D. E.; virāgudho, C. P.; see the gāthā. <sup>4</sup> °i, only M.; all other MSS. °i.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> bhindantaṃ, only M.; bhindanaṃ, B. P. Pa. D. E.; bhinnantaṃ, C.

<sup>7</sup> virāgaṇaṃ, C. P.; °naṃ, B. M. Pa.; pabhaṃgaṇaṃ, D. E. <sup>8</sup> ajjagā, M.

<sup>9</sup> santi, D. E. P. A.; santaṃ, B. C. M. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> kāla samkhati, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °atto, D. E. M.; °attho, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> Ayam° only in M.

arahatā ti me sutam. <sup>1</sup> Dhātuso <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> samsandanti samenti, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti. Atitam-pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso sattā sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu, hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandimsu samimsu. Anāgatam-pi bhikkhave addhānam dhātuso-va <sup>4</sup> sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> samsandissanti samessanti <sup>5</sup>: hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti, <sup>5</sup> kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandissanti samessanti. <sup>5</sup> Etarahi pi <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave paccuppannam addhānam dhātuso-va sattā sattehi <sup>3</sup> saddhim <sup>3</sup> samsandanti samenti: hinādhimuttikā sattā hinādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samenti, kalyāṇādhimuttikā sattā kalyāṇādhimuttikehi sattehi saddhim samsandanti samentiti. <sup>6</sup> Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati <sup>7</sup>:

Samsaggā vanatho <sup>8</sup> jāto  
asamsaggena chijjati <sup>9</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> I follow M. which alone has first the general remark without reference to time, after that the three pieces Atitam-pi . . . , Anāgatam-pi . . . , Etarahi pi . . . All other MSS. omit the piece Atitam-pi, D. E. completely, but the other MSS. insert parts of it into the general remark: B. C. insert atite pi before the first bhikkhave, and addhānam after it; Pa. inserts after the first samenti: atitam pi bhikkhave addhānam | dhātuso | pa[hinādhimuttikā]; P. inserts after the first samenti: atitam pi bhikkho addho dhāto va sattā samsandanti samenti [hinādhim<sup>o</sup>].

<sup>2</sup> Dhātuso va, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> va om. M.; dhātuyo va, E.; dhātuso yāva, D.

<sup>5</sup> samissanti, B. M.

<sup>6</sup> samenti, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>8</sup> vanato, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> bhijjati, B.

parittam<sup>1</sup> dārum<sup>2</sup>-āruyha  
yathā sīde mahañṇave |  
evam kusitam<sup>3</sup>-āgama  
sādhujivī<sup>4</sup> pi<sup>5</sup> sīdati ||

Tasmā tam parivajjeyya  
kusitam hīnavīriyam<sup>6</sup> |  
pavivittehi<sup>7</sup> ariyehi  
pahitattehi jhāyibhi<sup>8</sup> |  
niccam āradhaviyehi<sup>9</sup>  
paṇḍitehi sahā vase ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>10</sup> || 9 ||

79. (Tik. III. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>11</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno pari hānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu kammārāmo hoti kammarato<sup>14</sup> kammārāmatam-anuyutto, bhassārāmo hoti bhassarato bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, niddārāmo hoti niddārato niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekhassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhuno pari hānāya samvattanti. Katame tayo? Idha bhikkhave sekho<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu na kammārāmo hoti na kammarato<sup>15</sup> na kammārāmatam-anuyutto, na bhassārāmo hoti na bhassarato<sup>16</sup> na bhassārāmatam-anuyutto, na niddārāmo hoti na

<sup>1</sup> paritta, C.

<sup>2</sup> dārum, B; dāru, C.

<sup>3</sup> kusitam, B. (i); C.

<sup>4</sup> ojivī, M.; ojivī, C. D. E. P. Pa.; ojivī, B.

<sup>5</sup> pi, M. P. Pa. A.; pa s°, C.; sa s°, D. E. (in E. converted into pa); sams°, B.

<sup>6</sup> vīriyam, C. D. E. M.; vīriyam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vivittehi, B; pavicittehi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> jhāyibhi, M.; jhāyibhi, B. P. Pa.; jhāyihī, C. D. E.

<sup>9</sup> vīriyo, all MSS.

<sup>10</sup> Ayam° only in M.

<sup>11</sup> Vuttam° only in M.

<sup>12</sup> sekkhassa, D. E.

<sup>13</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> oārato, B.

<sup>15</sup> oārato, B. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> oārato, Pa.

niddārato na niddārāmatam-anuyutto. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammā sekhassa <sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno aparihānāya samvat-tantati. Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetam itī vuc-cati <sup>2</sup>:

Kammārāmo bhassarato  
niddārāmo ca uddhato <sup>3</sup> |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum <sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttamam||

Tasmā hi appakicc-assa  
appamiddho anuddhato <sup>5</sup> |  
bhabbo so tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum <sup>4</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā itī me sutan-ti <sup>6</sup> || 10 ||

Tatiyo vaggo.

Uddānam

Dve ditthi (70, 71) nissaraṇam (72) rūpaṃ (73)  
putto (74) avuṭṭhikena (75) ca |  
sukhā (76) ca <sup>7</sup> bhindanā <sup>8</sup> (77) dhātu (78)  
parihānena (79) te dasā-ti||

80. (Tik. IV. 1) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā timesutam.<sup>9</sup> Tayo-mebhikkhave akusala vitakkā.<sup>10</sup> Katame tayo? Anavaññattipaṭisamyutto <sup>11</sup> vitakko, lābhasakkāra-silokaṭisamyutto <sup>12</sup> vitakko, parānuddayatāpaṭisamyutto <sup>13</sup> vitakko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā <sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> sekhassa, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> Etam° only in M.    <sup>3</sup> uddato, B

<sup>4</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. P. Pa.; putṭham, C. D. E., cp. sutt. 34.    <sup>5</sup> anandhato, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> Ayam° only in M.    <sup>7</sup> va, C.; pa, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> bhindanā, B. C. M.; bhidurā, D. E.; bhirudā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> Vuttam° only in M.    <sup>10</sup> akusalā vi°, D. E.

<sup>11</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.; °samñutto, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> parānuddayatā°, B. M. P.; °tāya, Pa.; °saññutto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> akusalā vi°, D. E. M. Pa.

ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vucati<sup>1</sup>:

Anavaññattisamyutto<sup>2</sup>  
lābhasakkāragāraṇo |  
sahanandi<sup>3</sup> amaccehi<sup>4</sup>  
ārā samyojanakkhayā||

Yo ca putte pasuṃ hitvā<sup>5</sup>  
vivāso<sup>6</sup> saṅghāṇi<sup>7</sup> ca |  
bhabbo so tādiso<sup>8</sup> bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhum<sup>9</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti|| 1 ||

81. (Tik. IV. 2) Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ upapannā<sup>10</sup>; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ<sup>11</sup> vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ<sup>12</sup> upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhibhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>2</sup> °saññutto, D. P. Pa.; °mññ°, C.; °mñ°, E.

<sup>3</sup> sahanandi, D. E. M. P. Pa.; °nanti, B.; samānanti, C.

<sup>4</sup> amacceti, C.

<sup>5</sup> putta, M. Aa.; yo ca pasuṃ bhītvā, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> vivāhe, D. E. M. P.

<sup>7</sup> saṅghāṇi, B. C.; santahāni, E.; santāho, D.; saṅghaṃ hāni, P. Pa.; samharāni, M. A. mentions different readings, but the MS. is corrupt here; A. seems to take the word as an acc. plur. (= "parikkharāni"), but I think it is the nom. sg. of a compound saṅga-hāni.

<sup>8</sup> abhabbo tādiso, C.

<sup>9</sup> phuṭṭhum, M.; phuṭṭham, B. P. Pa.; puṭṭham, C. D. E.; see *sutt.* 34.

<sup>10</sup> uppannā, D. E. always in this *sutta*.

<sup>11</sup> P. Pa. omit nearly always the m of duggatiṃ in this *sutta*.

<sup>12</sup> niriyam, B. P. Pa. here and repeatedly in this *sutta*.

vinipātamaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā.<sup>1</sup> Taṃ kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa<sup>2</sup> samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa<sup>3</sup> vā sutvā vadāmi: <sup>4</sup>Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā. Api ca bhikkhave yad-eva me sāmañ-ñātaṃ<sup>5</sup> sāmamaṃ diṭṭhamaṃ sāmamaṃ veditamaṃ tad-evaṃ vadāmi: Diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā asakkārena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā; diṭṭhā mayā bhikkhave sattā sakkārena ca asakkārena ca tadubhayena abhībhūtā pariyādinna-cittā kāyassa bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyamaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātamaṃ nirayamaṃ upapannā ti.

Yassa sakkarīyamānassa<sup>6</sup>

asakkārena cūbhayaṃ |

samādhī na vikampati<sup>7</sup>

appamādavihārino<sup>8</sup> ||

taṃ<sup>9</sup> jhāyinaṃ<sup>9</sup> sātatiṃ<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> uppannā ti, D. E.; C. omits the third diṭṭhā . . . upapannā. <sup>2</sup> aññassa, M. <sup>3</sup> brahma°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> M. omits the whole second repetition of Buddha's teaching.

<sup>5</sup> yadevassa me sāmamaṃ ñātaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> sakkarīyo, D.; oyo, E. M.; sakkārīyo, B. C.; sakkāreyo, P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> samādhinā vi°, B. C.; vikamati, C.; samādinna vikampati, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apamādo, P.; appamāno, D. E.; apamāno, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> tajjhāyinaṃ, P. Pa.; °anaṃ, C.

<sup>10</sup> sātatiyaṃ, M.; saccārikaṃ, C. P. Pa.; bhāsatiyaṃ, B.



sukhumaditthivipassakam<sup>1</sup> |  
 upādānakkhayārāmaṃ<sup>2</sup>  
 āhu sappuriso itīti || 2 ||

82. (Tik. IV. 3) Tayo-me bhikkhave devesu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Katame tayo? Yasmiṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kesamassuṃ ohāretvā<sup>4</sup> kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ<sup>5</sup> pabbajjāya ceteti, tasmīṃ bhikkhave<sup>6</sup> samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>7</sup> saddhiṃ saṅgāmāya cetetīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako sattannaṃ bodhipakkhiyānaṃ<sup>8</sup> dhammānaṃ bhāvanānu-yogam-anuyutto viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako mārena<sup>7</sup> saddhiṃ saṅgāmetīti. Ayaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave dutiyo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye ariyasāvako āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ<sup>10</sup> ditthe-va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, tasmīṃ bhikkhave samaye devesu devasaddo niccharati: Eso ariyasāvako vijitasāṅgāmo, tam-eva saṅgamasisaṃ abhivijīya<sup>11</sup> ajjhāvasatīti. Ayaṃ bhikkhave tatiyo devesu devasaddo niccharati samayā samayaṃ upādāya. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo devesu devasaddā niccharanti samayā samayaṃ upādāyā<sup>12</sup>-ti.

<sup>1</sup> sukhumam di°, B. C. D. E. P. M., ditthipassakam, B.; sukhaditthivip°, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> upādānakkha°, D. E. M.; upādānaṃ, B. C.; upādānakkha°, P. Pa.      <sup>3</sup> yampi, B.      <sup>4</sup> ohāyāpetvā, B.

<sup>5</sup> anā°, B. Pa.      <sup>6</sup> bhi°, only in M.      <sup>7</sup> mānena, C.

<sup>8</sup> A. mentions °pakkhikānaṃ as another reading. For the whole passage cp. sutt. 97.      <sup>9</sup> ayampi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. For the whole passage cp. sutt. 97, and Pugga-lapaññatti III. 1.

<sup>11</sup> °vijaya, P. Pa.; °vijjhiya, C.; °vijjhaya, B.

<sup>12</sup> Ime kho . . . upādāya, om. D. E.

Disvā <sup>1</sup> vijitasāṅgāmaṃ  
sammāsambuddhasāvakaṃ <sup>2</sup> |  
devatā pi namassanti  
mahantaṃ vitasāraḍaṃ ||

Namo te purisājaṇṇā <sup>3</sup>  
yo tvaṃ dujjayam-ajjhabhū <sup>4</sup> |  
jetvāna <sup>5</sup> maccuno senaṃ  
vimokkhena anāvaram <sup>6</sup> ||

Iti hetam namassanti  
devatā pattamānasam <sup>7</sup> |  
tañhi tassa namassanti  
yena maccuvasam vaje ti || 3 ||

83. (Tik. IV. 4) Yadā bhikkhave devo devakāyā  
c a v a n a - d h a m m o hoti pañca <sup>8</sup> pubbanimittāni pātu-  
bhavanti: mālā <sup>9</sup> milāyanti, vatthāni kilissanti, kacchehi  
sedā muccanti, <sup>10</sup> kāye <sup>11</sup> dubbaṇṇiyaṃ okkamati, <sup>12</sup> sake  
devo <sup>13</sup> devāsane nābhiraṃmatīti. <sup>14</sup> Tam-enam <sup>15</sup> bhikkhave  
devā <sup>16</sup> cavanadhammo ayaṃ devaputto ti iti viditvā tihi  
vācāhi anumodanti: <sup>17</sup> Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, sugatiṃ

<sup>1</sup> disvā ca, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> sambuddhassa sāvakaṃ, D.

<sup>3</sup> oñṇam, D. E.; purisajaṇṇā, B.

<sup>4</sup> ajjhabhū, M. and A.; ajjhabhi, P. Pa.; ajjhagum, C.;  
tvaṃ nudujjamaccagū, B.; tvā dujjayamajjayi, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> jetvā manobhuno senaṃ, M.

<sup>6</sup> anāvaram, M. P. and A. (aṇṇehi āvaritum paṭisedhetum  
asakkuneyyattā); anāsavaṃ, C. D. E.; anāsavā, B. (a  
second reading: vocative anāsava?).

<sup>7</sup> sattamānasam, C.; sattāmo, B.

<sup>8</sup> pañcassa, B. M. P. Pa.      <sup>9</sup> mālāni, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> muccanti, D. E., MS. of the Comm.

<sup>11</sup> kāya, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> cānti, C. D. E.

<sup>13</sup> Om. C.

<sup>14</sup> iti om. D. E.

<sup>15</sup> tamenam, B.; tamenā, P.; tame, D. E.; katamo,  
C. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> devo, C. D. E.

<sup>17</sup> anumodenti, B. C. M.

gantvā suladdhalābham<sup>1</sup> labha,<sup>1</sup> suladdhalābham<sup>2</sup> labhitvā suppatitṭhito bhavāhiti.<sup>3</sup> Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu bhagavantam etad-avoca : Kinnu<sup>4</sup> kho bhante devānam sugatigamanasañkhātam,<sup>5</sup> kiñca<sup>6</sup> bhante devānam suladdhalābhasañkhātam,<sup>5</sup> kim pana bhante devānam suppatitṭhitasañkhātam<sup>5</sup>-ti ? Manussattam kho bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> devānam sugatigamanasañkhātam.<sup>5</sup> Yam manussabhūto samāno tathāgatappavedite dhammavinaye saddham<sup>8</sup> paṭilabhati, idam kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānam suladdhalābhasañkhātam.<sup>5</sup> Sā kho panassa saddhā nivitṭhā<sup>10</sup> hoti, mūlajātā patitṭhitā, dalhā asaṃhāriyā samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena<sup>11</sup> vā devena vā mārena vā brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmiṃ,<sup>12</sup> idam kho bhikkhave<sup>9</sup> devānam suppatitṭhitasañkhātam<sup>5</sup>-ti.

Yadā devo devakāyā  
cavati āyusañkhayā<sup>5</sup> |  
tayo saddā niccharanti  
devānam anumodatam<sup>13</sup> ||

Ito bho sugatim<sup>14</sup> gaccha  
manussānam saṃvayataṃ<sup>15</sup> |  
manussabhūto<sup>16</sup> saddhamme  
labha saddham anuttaram ||

Sā<sup>17</sup> te saddhā nivitṭhassa<sup>18</sup>  
mūlajātā patitṭhitā |

<sup>1</sup> Om. C. Pa. ; su suggati gantā laddham lābham, B. (*without* labha).

<sup>2</sup> suladdham<sup>10</sup>, B.

<sup>3</sup> bhagavāhiti, B. ; bhavāhi, C.

<sup>4</sup> kim nu, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> oṣaṃkho, C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> kiñca, M. ; kiñci, C. D. E. P. Pa. ; kicci, B.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. M. P.

<sup>8</sup> saddam, B. ; saccam, C.

<sup>9</sup> bhikkhu, M.

<sup>10</sup> nividdhā, B.

<sup>11</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> lokasminti, B. C. M.

<sup>13</sup> anumodayam, B. C. M.

<sup>14</sup> suggati, P.

<sup>15</sup> saṃvayataṃ, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> obhūte, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> so, D. E. ; yā, C.

<sup>18</sup> nivitṭhassā ti nivitṭhā bhavēyya, A. ; jivitṭhassa, D. E.

yāvaajīvaṃ asaṃhirā  
saddhamme supavedite ||

Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā  
vacīduccaritaṃ ca |  
manoduccaritaṃ hitvā  
yañcaññaṃ dosasaññaṃ <sup>1</sup> ||

Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā  
vācāya kusalaṃ bahum |  
manasā kusalaṃ katvā  
appamāṇaṃ nirūpadhi <sup>2</sup> ||

tato opadhikaṃ <sup>3</sup> puññaṃ  
katvā dānena taṃ bahum |  
aññe pi macce saddhamme  
brahmacariye nivesaye <sup>4</sup> ||

imāya anukampāya  
devā devaṃ yadā <sup>5</sup> vidū |  
cavantāṃ <sup>6</sup> anumodanti <sup>7</sup>  
ehi deva punappunā-ti <sup>8</sup> || 4 ||

84. (Tik. IV. 5) Tayo-me puggalā loke uppajjamānā  
uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya lokānukam-  
pāya,<sup>9</sup> atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ. Katame  
tayo? Idha bhikkhave tathāgato loke uppajjati araham,  
sammāsambuddho, vijjācārāṇasampanno, sugato, lokavidū,

<sup>1</sup> sañhitam, D. E. M.; saṃho, B. Cp. *sutt.* 31.

<sup>2</sup> Without m all MSS.; only A. has nirupadhin-ti; nirū-  
padhi with ū, C. D. E. M.

<sup>3</sup> opadhikaṃ, C. M. P. A.; upadhikaṃ, D. E. Pa.;  
upadhitam, B.; Pa. has a corrupt word (opadhikaṃ?)  
before it: tato vomaddamupadhikaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> nivesaye, B. C.; nivesaya, D. E.; nivesayaṃ, Pa.  
(P. ?). <sup>5</sup> sadā, C.

<sup>6</sup> cavanam, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> anumodenti, C. M.

<sup>8</sup> punapu°, P. Pa.; punapunn°, B.; ehi nehiva, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> °kampakāya, D. E.

anuttaro purisadammasārathi, satthā devamanussānam, buddho, bhagavā.<sup>1</sup> So dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanam<sup>3</sup> kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam bhikkhave paṭhamo puggalo loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Puna ca param bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako araham hoti khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraniyo, ohitabhāro anupattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto.<sup>4</sup> So<sup>5</sup> dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanam<sup>6</sup> kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave dutiyo puggalo loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Puna ca param<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave tass-eva satthu sāvako sekho<sup>8</sup> hoti pātipado bahussuto silavatūpapanno.<sup>9</sup> So pi dhammam deseti ādikalyāṇam majjhe kalyāṇam pariyosānakalyāṇam, sāttham<sup>2</sup> savyañjanam<sup>10</sup> kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Ayam-pi bhikkhave tatiyo puggalo loka uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.<sup>11</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā loka uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya lokānukampāya, atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan-ti.<sup>12</sup>

Satthā hi loka paṭhamo mahesi  
tass-anvayo sāvako bhāvitatto |

<sup>1</sup> bhagavā ti, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> sattham, M. P., the second time also Pa.

<sup>3</sup> o'byañjo, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> sammādo, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> yo, C.

<sup>6</sup> o'byañjo B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> punacaram, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> o'vatupapo, B. P.

<sup>10</sup> o'byañjo, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> o'manussānan-ti, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> C. omits the last piece (Ime . . . o'manussānan-ti), but wrongly adds : uppajjamāno uppajjati.

athāparo pātipado pi sekho<sup>1</sup>  
bahussuto silavatūpapanno<sup>2</sup> ||

Ete tayo devamanussasettā<sup>3</sup>  
pabhaṅkarā<sup>4</sup> dhammam-udīrayantā<sup>5</sup> |  
apāvunaṅti<sup>6</sup> amatassa dvāraṁ  
yogā pamocenti<sup>7</sup> bahujanam<sup>8</sup> te<sup>8</sup> ||

Ye satthavāhena<sup>9</sup> anuttarena  
sudesitaṁ maggam-anukkamanti<sup>10</sup> |  
idh-eva dukkhassa karonti antaṁ  
ye appamattā sugatassa sāsaṇe ti || 5 ||

85. (Tik. IV. 6) A s u b h ā n u p a s s ī bhikkhave kāyasmim  
viharatha, ānāpānasati<sup>11</sup> ca vo<sup>12</sup> ajjhataṁ parimukhaṁ  
sūpaṭṭhitā<sup>13</sup> hotu,<sup>14</sup> sabbasaṁkhāresu aniccānupassino viha-  
ratha.<sup>15</sup> Asubhānupassinaṁ bhikkhave kāyasmim viha-  
raṁ<sup>16</sup> yo subhāya dhātuyā rāgānusayo so pahiyati.<sup>17</sup> Ānā-  
pānasatiyā<sup>18</sup> ajjhataṁ parimukhaṁ sūpaṭṭhitāya<sup>19</sup> ye

<sup>1</sup> sekkho, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> upap°, B.

<sup>3</sup> manussā s°, B. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> pabhaṅk°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udīrayantā, M.; °īriyanto, D. E.; -udissayanto, C.;  
-unidissayanto, B.; -udidassanto, P.; udidaṁssanto, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> apāvunaṅti *by conjecture*; apāmunanti, B.; apāpunen-  
tīti ugghāṭenti, A.; apāpurenti, M.; apāpuranti, C. D.  
E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> pamocenti, P. Pa.; pamocanti, C. D. E.; pamuccanti,  
B. M.

<sup>8</sup> bahujanam te, Pa.; °janante, B.; °jjanante, M.; °jana te,  
D.; °janā te, C. E. (*also* P. ?).

<sup>9</sup> satta°, C. D. E. P.

<sup>10</sup> anuggamanti, M.

<sup>11</sup> ānāpānā s°, B.

<sup>12</sup> °sati caro, D. E.; °sati te, C.

<sup>13</sup> su° *all MSS.*; supatitṭhitā, B. C. P.

<sup>14</sup> hotu ti, P. Pa.; hoti, C.; hotha, M.; honti, B.

<sup>15</sup> viharatha, P. Pa.; *om.* B. C. D. E.

<sup>16</sup> viharatha, B.

<sup>17</sup> pahīyyati, B. M. P. Pa.; pahīyyati, C.

<sup>18</sup> ānāpānā s°, B.

<sup>19</sup> su° *all MSS.*; supatitṭhitāya, B. C. Pa.

bāhirā vitakkāsayā <sup>1</sup> vighātapakkhikā te na honti. Sabba-samkhāresu aniccānupassināṃ viharatāṃ yā avijjā sā pahiyati,<sup>2</sup> yā vijjā sā uppajjatīti.

Asubhānupassī kāyasmiṃ  
ānāpāne <sup>3</sup> patissato <sup>4</sup> |  
sabbasamkhārasamathāṃ  
passaṃ ātāpī <sup>5</sup> sabbadā||

sa ve <sup>6</sup> sammaddaso <sup>7</sup> bhikkhu  
yato tattha vimuccati |  
abhiññāvosito santo  
sa ve <sup>8</sup> yogātigo <sup>9</sup> muni-ti || 6 ||

86. (Tik. IV. 7) Dham mānudhammapaṭipannassa bhikkhuno ayam<sup>10</sup>-anudhammo hoti, veyyākaraṇāya <sup>11</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno 'yan-ti,<sup>12</sup> bhāsamāno dhammaññeva bhāsatī no adhammaṃ, vitakkayamāno vā <sup>13</sup> dhamma-vitakkaññeva vitakketi no adhammavitakkaṃ, tad-ubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā<sup>14</sup> upekkhako <sup>15</sup> viharatī sato sampajāno ti.

<sup>1</sup> oāsiyā, B. C. ; vitakkāvisayā, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> pahiyati, C. ; pahiyati, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> ānāpāna, D. ; ānāpāna, E.

<sup>4</sup> satisato, D. E. ; satiyato, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> ci all MSS. <sup>6</sup> ve, D. E. M. ; ce, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> sammaddasso, M. P. Pa. ; sampa°, B. ; sammaddaso, C. ; sammaddaso, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> ve, D. E. M. P. ; ce, B. C. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sa veyyagātigo, P. ; sa ve yogātito, D. E. ; sa ce yogāti (omitting go muniti), Pa. ; °saṅgātigo, B. M. ; °gā, C. *The last gāthā occurs also in sutt. 53 and sutt. 72.*

<sup>10</sup> Om. P. Pa. <sup>11</sup> °karaṇassa, C. ; °karaṇiyam, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> dhammānudhammapaṭipanno 'yan-ti only M. and Aa., the other MSS. omit this. <sup>13</sup> pana, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> abhinivajjetvā, B. M. P. Pa. ; abhijjetvā, C. ; atinivajj°, D. E. ; A. has abhinivattetvā, explaining it by . . . akatvā.

<sup>15</sup> upekkhako, D. E.

Dhammārāmo dhammarato  
 dhammaṃ anuvicintayaṃ <sup>1</sup> |  
 dhammaṃ anussaraṃ bhikkhu  
 saddhammā na parihāyati <sup>2</sup> ||

Caraṃ <sup>3</sup> vā yadi vā tiṭṭhaṃ  
 nisinno udavā sayamaṃ |  
 ajjhataṃ samayaṃ cittaṃ  
 santim-evādhigacchatīti || 7 ||

87. (Tik. IV. 8) Tayo-me bhikkhave akusalavitakkā <sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Kāmaavitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vyāpādavitakko <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>5</sup> vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Vihiṃsāvitakko bhikkhave andhakaraṇo acakkhukaraṇo aññānakaraṇo paññānirodhiko <sup>7</sup> vighātapakkhiko anibbānasamvattaniko. Ime <sup>8</sup> kho bhikkhave tayo akusalavitakkā <sup>4</sup> andhakaraṇā acakkhukaraṇā aññānakaraṇā paññānirodhikā <sup>7</sup> vighātapakkhikā anibbānasamvattanikā. Tayo-me bhikkhave kusalaavitakkā <sup>9</sup> anandhakaraṇā cakkhukaraṇā ñāṇakaraṇā paññāvuddhikā <sup>7</sup> avighātapakkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā. Katame tayo? Nekkhammaavitakko <sup>10</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko <sup>5</sup> avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avyāpādavitakko <sup>6</sup> bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko avighātapakkhiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Avihimsāvitakko bhikkhave anandhakaraṇo cakkhukaraṇo ñāṇakaraṇo paññāvuddhiko <sup>5</sup> avighātapak-

<sup>1</sup> °cintiyam, C.; cintaram, B. <sup>2</sup> parihāyīti, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> param, D. E.; *the first half of this gāthā occurs also* *sutt.* 110, *Ang.-Nik.*, *Cat.-Nip.* 11.

<sup>4</sup> akusalā °, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> saññā°, C.

<sup>6</sup> *All MSS. have by°.*

<sup>7</sup> saññā°, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> imā, P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> kusalā °, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> nikkho, B. C.; nikkhama°, M.



khiko nibbānasamvattaniko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo kusalavitakkā<sup>1</sup> anandhakaranā cakkhakaranā ñāṇakaranā paññāvuddhikā<sup>2</sup> avighātapakkhikā nibbānasamvattanikā ti.

Tayo vitakke<sup>3</sup> kusale vitakkaye<sup>4</sup>  
tayo pana akusale nirākare<sup>5</sup> |  
sa ve<sup>6</sup> vitakkāni<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni<sup>7</sup>  
sameti vuṭṭhiva<sup>8</sup> rajam<sup>8</sup> samūhatam |  
sa ve<sup>9</sup> vitakkūpasamena<sup>10</sup> cetasa  
idheva so santipadam samajjhagā ti<sup>11</sup> || 8 ||

88. (Tik. IV. 9) Tayo-me bhikkhave antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā. Katame tayo? Lobho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Doso bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Moho bhikkhave antarā malo antarā amitto antarā sapatto antarā vadhako antarā paccatthiko. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo antarā malā antarā amittā antarā sapattā antarā vadhakā antarā paccatthikā ti.

Anatthajanano lobho  
lobho cittappakopano<sup>12</sup> |  
bhayam-antarato jātam  
tam jano nāvabujjhati ||

<sup>1</sup> kusalā vo, D. E.      <sup>2</sup> saññā°, C.      <sup>3</sup> vitakkaye, P.

<sup>4</sup> vitakkaye, M. Aa.; vitakke, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> niyākare, C.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B. C. M.; om. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vicāritāni, M.; viharitāni, D. E.; vicārikāni, B. C. P. Pa.; C. adds tā; B. Pa. add tāni. *The form vitakkāni is in all MSS.; vitakka and vicāra, vitakkitam and vicāritam are combined in Brahmajālasutta, ed. Grimblot, p. 46 (cp. the Comm., P. T. S. 1886, p. 121).*

<sup>8</sup> vuṭṭhiva, M.; vuṭṭhiva, D. E. P.; vuddhivirajam, B. C.; vuttivirajam, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> ce, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> vitakkup°, B. M. P. Pa.; vitakkāp°, D. E.; B. adds ca.

<sup>11</sup> sammajjagā ti, B.

<sup>12</sup> cittapa°, M.

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti  
 luddho dhammaṃ na passati |  
 andhaṃ <sup>1</sup> tamaṃ <sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ lobho sahate naraṃ ||

Yo ca lobhaṃ pahantvāna <sup>2</sup>  
 lobhaneyye na lubbhati |  
 lobho pahīyate <sup>3</sup> tamhā <sup>4</sup>  
 udabindu <sup>5</sup> va pokkhārā ||

Anatthajanano doso  
 doso cittappakopano <sup>6</sup> |  
 bhayaṃ-antarato jātaṃ  
 taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ||

Duṭṭho atthaṃ na jānāti  
 duṭṭho dhammaṃ na passati |  
 andhaṃ <sup>1</sup> tamaṃ <sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ doso sahate naraṃ ||

Yo ca dosaṃ pahantvāna <sup>2</sup>  
 dosaneyye na dussati |  
 doso pahīyate <sup>3</sup> tamhā <sup>4</sup>  
 tālapakkaṃ <sup>7</sup> va <sup>7</sup> bandhanā ||

Anatthajanano moho  
 moho <sup>8</sup> cittappakopano <sup>1</sup> |  
 bhayaṃ-antarato jātaṃ  
 taṃ jano nāvabujjhati ||

Mūḷho atthaṃ na jānāti  
 mūḷho dhammaṃ na passati |  
 andhaṃ <sup>1</sup> tamaṃ <sup>1</sup> tadā hoti  
 yaṃ moho sahate naraṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> andhatamaṃ, B. M. P.      <sup>2</sup> pahatvānā, D. E. Aa.

<sup>3</sup> pahiyate, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> tamhā, D. E. Aa.; tasmā, B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> udakab°, B.

<sup>6</sup> cittapa°, M.

<sup>7</sup> tālapakkaṃ va, M.; °pakkamiva the other MSS.

<sup>8</sup> hoti, D. E.

Yo ca moham pahantvāna <sup>1</sup>  
 mohaneyye na muyhati |  
 moham vihani so sabbam  
 ādicco v-udayaṃ <sup>2</sup> taman-ti <sup>3</sup> || 9 ||

89. (Tik. IV. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>4</sup> Tihi bhikkhave asaddhammehi  
 abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>6</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Katamehi tihi? Pāpic-  
 chatāya bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto  
 āpāyiko<sup>7</sup> nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Pāpamittatāya  
 bhikkhave abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>8</sup>  
 nerayiko kappattho atekiccho. Sati<sup>9</sup> kho pana uttari-  
 karaṇiye<sup>10</sup> oramattakena<sup>11</sup> visesādhigamena<sup>12</sup> ca antarā vo-  
 sānam āpādi.<sup>13</sup> Imehi<sup>14</sup> kho bhikkhave tihi asaddhammehi  
 abhibhūto pariyādinna<sup>5</sup> Devadatto āpāyiko<sup>15</sup> nerayiko  
 kappattho atekiccho ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca,  
 tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>4</sup>:

Mā jātu koci lokasmim  
 pāpiccho upapajjatha <sup>16</sup> |  
 tadaminā <sup>17</sup> pi jānātha  
 pāpicchānam yathā gati ||

<sup>1</sup> pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> vudaya, B. P. Pa.; vudhayaṃ, C.; udayaṃ, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> gamanti, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> B. and M. have always pariyadinna° in this sutta, the  
 other MSS. have the one time nn, the other time nṇ.

<sup>6</sup> apāy°, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> apāy°, C. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> apāy°, C. D. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> sati, D. E. M.; tihi, B. P. Pa.; tihi, C.

<sup>10</sup> uttarak°, D. E.; uttarikarāṇiyena, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> °mattake, D. E.

<sup>12</sup> °dhikamena, C.

<sup>13</sup> āpādi, D. E. Aa.; āpāti, C.; āpajji, B.; āpajjati, M.

<sup>14</sup> ime, B. C. M.

<sup>15</sup> apāy°, C. D. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> upapajjati, M.

<sup>17</sup> tadāminā, B.

Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo <sup>1</sup>  
 bhāvitatto <sup>2</sup> ti sammato |  
 jalam <sup>3</sup> va yasasā atthā <sup>4</sup>  
 Devadatto ti me sutam ||

So pamādam-anucinno <sup>5</sup>  
 āpajja <sup>6</sup> nam Tathāgataṁ |  
 avicinirayaṁ patto <sup>7</sup>  
 catudvāram bhayānakam ||

Aduṭṭhassa hi yo <sup>8</sup> dubbhe <sup>9</sup>  
 pāpakammam akubbato <sup>10</sup> |  
 tam-eva pāpam phusseti <sup>11</sup>  
 duṭṭhacittam anādaram ||

Samuddam <sup>12</sup> visakumbhena <sup>13</sup>  
 yo maññeyya padūsitum |  
 na so <sup>14</sup> tena padūseyya  
 tasmā <sup>15</sup> hi udadhī <sup>16</sup> mahā <sup>17</sup> ||

Evam-etam <sup>18</sup> Tathāgataṁ  
 yo vādena vihiṃsati <sup>19</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> samaññaṭo, Pa.; sāmāññaṭo, B.

<sup>2</sup> oṭtho, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> jalam, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> atthā, M.; addhā, B. C. P. Pa. Aa. (*but explaining it by ṭhito*); atthā, D. E.

<sup>5</sup> pamādam, D. E. P. Pa.; pamādam, B. C.; anucinno, C.; pamānam-anucinno, M. Aa., *but A. mentions pamādam-anuyūñjito as another reading.*

<sup>6</sup> āpajja, B. C. Aa.; āsajja, M. P. Pa.; ālajja, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> yutto, C.

<sup>8</sup> ro, C.

<sup>9</sup> dubbhe, D. E. M. P. Pa.; dubbho, B. C.; dubbho (*sic*!) ti dusseyya. A.

<sup>10</sup> akuppato, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> phusseti, C. (*for phasseti*); phuseti, P. Pa.; phussati, B.; phusati, D. E. M.

<sup>12</sup> samanta, B.; pasanna, C.

<sup>13</sup> visa, M.; visakujjhena, B.; visakujjhena, C.

<sup>14</sup> yo, C.

<sup>15</sup> bhesmā (*sic*!), D. E. M.

<sup>16</sup> udadhī, C. D. E. M.; oī, B. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> matā, B.

<sup>18</sup> evameva, M.

<sup>19</sup> vihiṃsati, C; vihisati, P.

sammaggatam<sup>1</sup> santacittam  
vādo tamhi<sup>2</sup> na rūhati<sup>3</sup> ||

Tādisam mittam kubbetha<sup>4</sup>  
tañca<sup>5</sup> seveyya paṇḍito |  
yassa maggānugo<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu  
khayaṃ dukkhassa pāpuṇe ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>7</sup> || 10 ||

Catuttho vaggo.

Tassa uddānam<sup>8</sup> :

Vitakka (80) sakkāra (81) sadda<sup>9</sup> (82)  
cavamāna<sup>10</sup> (83) loke<sup>11</sup> (84) asubham<sup>12</sup> (85) |  
dhamma (86) andhakāra (87) malaṃ (88)  
Devadattena<sup>13</sup> (89) te<sup>14</sup> dasā-ti<sup>14</sup> ||

90.\* (Tik. V. 1) Vuttam<sup>15</sup> hetam<sup>15</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
hatā ti me sutam.<sup>15</sup> Tayo-me bhikkhave a g g a p p a s ā d ā.<sup>16</sup>  
Katame tayo? Yāvata<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave<sup>16</sup> sattā apadā<sup>17</sup> vā  
dvipadā<sup>18</sup> vā catuppadā<sup>19</sup> vā bahuppadā<sup>20</sup> vā rūpino vā  
arūpino vā saññino vā asaññino vā nevasaññināsaññino vā,  
tathāgato tesam<sup>15</sup> aggam-akkhāyati yad-<sup>21</sup>idaṃ<sup>21</sup> araham<sup>15</sup>

<sup>1</sup> samagg°, B. C. M. P. Pa.    <sup>2</sup> tabbi, C.    <sup>3</sup> vuhati, B.

<sup>4</sup> kubbeti, C.; krubbetha, M. Pa.; kruppetha, B.;  
krupetha, P.    <sup>5</sup> tañce.

<sup>6</sup> oānubho, B.    <sup>7</sup> Ayam-pi° only in M.

<sup>8</sup> Uddānam. *There is no doubt about the catchwords ;  
C. is least corrupt here ; the third line is in all MSS. alike.  
I give only the lectio varia of the endings.*

<sup>9</sup> saddha, D. E.; santa, B. P.; santam, C.; om. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> oṇam, P. Pa.; vacamālā, B.    <sup>11</sup> loko, B. D. E. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> asubha, B. D. E. M. P.; asūrā, Pa.    <sup>13</sup> Devadatto ti, B. M.

<sup>14</sup> terasa, B.

<sup>15</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>16</sup> aggo . . . bhikkho°, om. C.    <sup>17</sup> apadā, P. Pa.

<sup>18</sup> dip°, D. E.    <sup>19</sup> catupadā, B. M.; om. C.

<sup>20</sup> bahupadā, B. M.    <sup>21</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

sammāsambuddho. Ye bhikkhave buddhe pasannā agge<sup>1</sup> te<sup>1</sup> pasannā,<sup>1</sup> agge kho pana pasannānam aggo vipāko hoti. Yāvata<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dhammā saṃkhatā vā asaṃkhatā vā virāgo tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam madanimmaddano<sup>2</sup> pipāsavinayo ālayasamugghāto vaṭṭu-pacchedo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam.<sup>3</sup> Ye bhikkhave virāge dhamme pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>4</sup> pasannānam aggo<sup>5</sup> vipāko hoti. Yāvata<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave saṃghā vā gaṇā vā, tathāgatasāvaka-saṃgho<sup>6</sup> tesam aggam-akkhāyati, yad-idam cattāri<sup>7</sup> purisayugāni<sup>8</sup> atṭha purisapuggalā, esa bhagavato sāvaka-saṃgho āhuneyyo<sup>9</sup> pāhuneyyo<sup>10</sup> dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇīyo<sup>11</sup> anuttaram puññakkhetam<sup>12</sup> lokassa.<sup>13</sup> Ye bhikkhave saṃghe pasannā agge te pasannā, agge kho pana<sup>14</sup> pasannānam<sup>14</sup> aggo<sup>14</sup> vipāko hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggappasāda<sup>15</sup> ti. Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetam iti vuccati<sup>16</sup>:

Aggato<sup>17</sup> ve pasannānam  
aggam dhammam<sup>18</sup> vijānatam |  
agge buddhe pasannānam  
dakkhiṇeyye anuttare ||

agge dhamme pasannānam  
virāgūpasame sukhe |  
agge saṃghe pasannānam  
puññakkhette anuttare ||

<sup>1</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>2</sup> nimmadano, B. C. D. E.; maddanimmaddano, P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> nibbānan-ti, B. M.

<sup>4</sup> Om. C.

<sup>5</sup> agge, C.

<sup>6</sup> tathāgata-saṃgho, B.

<sup>7</sup> Om. B. C.

<sup>8</sup> yugāni, B.

<sup>9</sup> āhuṇ°, B. E. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> pāhuṇ°, C. D. M. P.

<sup>11</sup> ciyo, B. M.; ciyyo, P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> puññakho, B.

<sup>13</sup> lokassa ti, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> aggapas°, B. C. M.

<sup>16</sup> Etam-attham° only in M.

<sup>17</sup> agge, C. In Pa. the first two gāthās are omitted.

<sup>18</sup> aggadhammam, B. P.

aggasmim dānaṃ dadatam  
 aggam puññaṃ pavaddhati <sup>1</sup> |  
 aggam āyu ca vaṇṇo ca  
 yaso kitti sukham balaṃ <sup>2</sup> ||

Aggassa dātā medhāvi <sup>3</sup>  
 aggadhammasamāhito |  
 devabhūto manusso vā  
 aggappatto <sup>4</sup> pamodatīti <sup>5</sup> ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 1 ||

91. (Tik. V. 2) Antam-idam bhikkhave jivikānaṃ <sup>6</sup>  
 yad 7-idam <sup>7</sup> piṇḍolyaṃ, abhilaṇḍāyaṃ <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave lokasmim  
 Piṇḍolo vicarasi pattapāṇīti. Tañca kho etaṃ bhikkhave  
 kulaputtā upenti atthavasikā <sup>9</sup> atthavasam <sup>9</sup> paṭicca, neva  
 rājabhinitā na corābhinitā na inattā <sup>10</sup> na bhayattā <sup>11</sup> na  
 ājivikā <sup>12</sup> pakatā. <sup>13</sup> Apica kho <sup>14</sup> otiṇṇamhā <sup>15</sup> jātiyā jarāya <sup>16</sup>  
 maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi  
 upāyāsehi dukkhābhikiṇṇā <sup>17</sup> dukkhaparetā, appeva nāma  
 imassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa antakiriya <sup>18</sup> pañña-  
 yethā ti. Evaṃ pabbajito cāyaṃ <sup>19</sup> bhikkhave kulaputto

<sup>1</sup> pavuddhati, B. ; pavaddati, M.

<sup>2</sup> phalaṃ, B.

<sup>3</sup> oi, M. P. Pa. ; oi, B. C. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> aggapatto, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> Without iti, B. C. P.

<sup>6</sup> jivitam, C.

<sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> abhipāyaṃ, C. ; abhipāpāyaṃ, B. ; abhisāpāyaṃ, P.  
 Pa. ; asapāyaṃ, M. ; atisappāyaṃ, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> attā, C.

<sup>10</sup> inattā, M. ; inaddhā, B. ; inaddā, C.

<sup>11</sup> bhayattā, M. ; bhayatā, C.

<sup>12</sup> ājivikā, D. E. ; ājivika, B. M. P. Pa. ; ājivaka, C.

<sup>13</sup> vakatā, D. E. ; paṇatā, B.

<sup>14</sup> kho pana, C.

<sup>15</sup> otiṇṇamhā ca, D. E.

<sup>16</sup> jarāmaro, B. C.

<sup>17</sup> dukkhātiṇṇā, C. Pa. ; dukkhotiṇṇā, B. M. P.

<sup>18</sup> okiriya, B. C.

<sup>19</sup> vāyaṃ, D. E.

so<sup>1</sup> ca<sup>1</sup> hoti abhijjhālū<sup>2</sup> kāmesu<sup>3</sup> tibbasārāgo<sup>4</sup>  
 vyāpannacitto<sup>4</sup> paduṭṭhamanasaṅkappo mutṭhassati<sup>5</sup>  
 asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo. Sey-  
 yathā pi bhikkhave chavālātāṃ ubhato padittāṃ majjhe  
 gūthagatāṃ<sup>6</sup> neva gāme kaṭṭhatthāṃ<sup>7</sup> pharati<sup>8</sup> na  
 araṇṇe, tathūpamāhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadāmi,  
 gihibhogā<sup>9</sup> ca parihīno sāmāññatthaṇṇa na paripūretīti.

Gihibhogā ca parihīno  
 sāmāññatthaṇṇa dubbhago<sup>10</sup> |  
 paridhaṃsamāno<sup>11</sup> pakireti<sup>12</sup>  
 chavālātāṃ va<sup>13</sup> nassati ||

Seyyo ayogulo<sup>14</sup> bhutto  
 tatto aggisikhūpamo |  
 yaṇce bhuñjeyya dussilo  
 ratṭhapinḍaṃ asaṇṇato ti || 2 ||

92. (Tik. V. 3) Saṅghāṭikanṇe<sup>15</sup> ce<sup>15</sup> pi bhik-

<sup>1</sup> so ca om. B. C. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> olū, E.; olu, B. M. P. Pa.; D. and C. have a letter which looks like ph, with the small curved line as in ṭṭha or ṇca.

<sup>3</sup> kāmesu ca, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> tippa°, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E.; see the next sutta. All MSS. except D. E. have by°. <sup>5</sup> mutṭhasati, M.

<sup>6</sup> gūdha°, B.; gudha°, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> kaṇṭhatthāṃ, C.

<sup>8</sup> parati, C. P.

<sup>9</sup> gihī°, C. E.; gīhi°, B.

<sup>10</sup> dubbhago, Aa.; dubhavo, B.; dubhato, D. E. (with ū, E.); dubhagata, P.; duggato, M.; duggati, Pa; °tim, C.

<sup>11</sup> paridhaṃs°, D. E. M. P. Pa.; paritaṃsamāno ti vina-  
 yamāno, A.; parittaṃs°, B.; pariccaṃs°, C.

<sup>12</sup> paki°, C. M.; pariki°, B.

<sup>13</sup> va, M.; ca, C. D. E.; °lātāṇca, B; P. is corrupt here, and Pa. omits the two words.

<sup>14</sup> °gulo, C. D. E.; guḷo, P.; guḷho, B. M. Pa.—The second gāthā occurs also in sutt. 48.

<sup>15</sup> ce om. D. E.; saṅghāṭikanṇaṇce, C.



khavē bhikkhu <sup>1</sup> gahetvā piṭṭhito <sup>2</sup> anubandho assa pāde  
pādam nikkhipanto so ca hoti abhiṭṭhālū <sup>3</sup> kāmesu tibba-  
sārāgo <sup>4</sup> vyāpannacitto <sup>4</sup> paduṭṭhamanasamkappo mutṭhas-  
sati asampajāno asamāhito vibbhantacitto pakatindriyo,  
atha kho so ārakā va <sup>5</sup> mayham ahañca tassa. Tam kissa  
hetu? Dhammam hi so bhikkhave bhikkhu na passati  
dhammam apassanto <sup>6</sup> na <sup>7</sup> mam <sup>7</sup> passati. Yojanasate ce  
pi so <sup>8</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu vihareyya, so ca hoti anabhi-  
ṭṭhālū <sup>9</sup> kāmesu na tibbasārāgo <sup>10</sup> avyāpannacitto <sup>10</sup> appa-  
duṭṭhamanasamkappo <sup>11</sup> upatṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito  
ekaggacitto samvutindriyo, <sup>12</sup> atha kho so santike va may-  
ham ahañca <sup>13</sup> tassa. <sup>13</sup> Tam <sup>14</sup> kissa hetu? Dhammam hi  
so bhikkhave bhikkhu passati, dhammam passanto mam  
passatīti.

Anubandho pi ce assa  
mahiccho <sup>15</sup> va <sup>16</sup> vighātavā |  
ejānugo <sup>17</sup> anejassa  
nibbutassa anibbuto |  
giddho <sup>18</sup> so vitagedhassa  
passa yāvañca ārakā <sup>19</sup> ||

Yo <sup>20</sup> ca dhammam-abhiññāya  
dhammam-aññāya paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> bhikkhuno, B.

<sup>2</sup> piṭṭhito piṭṭhito, C.; cp. *Brahmajālas.*, ed. Grimblot, p. 2.

<sup>3</sup> olu, B. D. P. Pa.; C. has here the same letter as in *sutt.* 91.

<sup>4</sup> tippa°, B. P. Pa.; tibbarāgo, C. D. E. All MSS. have  
by°. (See *sutt.* 91.) <sup>5</sup> ca, B. <sup>6</sup> na pass°, B.

<sup>7</sup> mam na, D. E. Pa. <sup>8</sup> me, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> olū, E.; olu, the other MSS.

<sup>10</sup> tippa°, B. C. P. Pa. All MSS. except D. E. have by°.

<sup>11</sup> apadu°, B. C. M. <sup>12</sup> samvutindriyacitto, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> ahañcassa, M.; ahañca, B. <sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> mahijho, C. <sup>16</sup> ca, B. D. E. M.

<sup>17</sup> ojanugo, D. E.; ejādāso, M.; ejāsā, B. <sup>18</sup> yiddho, C.

<sup>19</sup> Pa. has here the last pāda of the third gāthā, omitting all  
between. <sup>20</sup> so, C. M.

rahado va nivāto ca <sup>1</sup>  
anejo <sup>2</sup> vupasammati ||

Anejo so anejassa  
nibbutassa ca nibbuto <sup>3</sup> |  
agiddho <sup>4</sup> vītagedhassa  
passa yāvaṇca santike ti || 3 ||

93. (Tik. V. 4) Tayo-me bhikkhave aggī<sup>5</sup> Katame tayo? Rāgaggi, dosaggi, mohaggi. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo aggīti.

Rāgaggi <sup>6</sup> dahati <sup>6</sup> macce <sup>7</sup>  
ratte <sup>8</sup> kāmesu mucchite |  
dosaggi pana vyāpanne <sup>9</sup>  
nare pānātipātino <sup>10</sup> ||

mohaggi pana sammūlhe <sup>11</sup>  
ariyadhamme akovide <sup>12</sup> |  
ete aggī<sup>5</sup> ajānantā <sup>13</sup>  
sakkāyābhiratā pajā ||

Te vaḍḍhayanti <sup>14</sup> nirayaṃ  
tiracchānaṇca yoniyo <sup>15</sup> |

<sup>1</sup> rahado upanivāto va, P.; dahado upanivāto ca, B. C.; dahado vupanivāto, M. (*without* va or ca); rahado ca nivāto ca, D. E.; *the explanation in A. is: nivātattḥāṇe rahado viya.* <sup>2</sup> anejā, B. C.

<sup>3</sup> nibbo sa nibbo, M.; nibbutassa anibbuto, B. C. P.

<sup>4</sup> agiddho so, B. M.; aviddho so, C. P.

<sup>5</sup> aggī, M.; *the other MSS. have* oī.

<sup>6</sup> rāgakkhi dhahati, C. <sup>7</sup> macco, B. C. <sup>8</sup> ratto, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> *All MSS. except* D. E. *have* byo; byāpanno, B. C.

<sup>10</sup> opātine, C.; opātane, B.; opātike, P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> sammulhe, M. Pa.; sammūlho, D. E.; samo, C. P. (u); samulho, B.

<sup>12</sup> akovido, C. D. E.; ovidhe, P.; ovidho, B.

<sup>13</sup> ajānanto, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> vaḍḍhayanti, M.; vaḍḍhayanti (?), Pa.; vappayhanti, P.; vaḍḍayihanti, C. <sup>15</sup> yoniya, P. Pa.; yoniso, C.

asuraṃ pettivisayaṇca <sup>1</sup>  
amuttā mārabandhanā <sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca <sup>3</sup> rattim divā yuttā  
sammāsambuddhasāsane |  
te nibbāpentī rāgaggaṃ <sup>4</sup>  
niccaṃ asubhasaññino ||

dosaggaṃ <sup>5</sup> pana mettāya  
nibbāpentī naruttamā |  
mohaggaṃ <sup>4</sup> pana paññāya <sup>6</sup>  
yāyaṃ <sup>7</sup> nibbedhagāmini <sup>8</sup> ||

Te nibbāpetvā nipakā  
rattindivam-atanditā <sup>9</sup> |  
asesaṃ parinibbanti  
asesaṃ dukkham-accaggaṃ <sup>10</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā <sup>11</sup> vedaguno <sup>12</sup>  
sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
jātikkhayam <sup>13</sup>-abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 4 ||

94. (Tik. V. 5) Tathā <sup>14</sup> tathā <sup>14</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu upa-

<sup>1</sup> asuraṃ (*for* asuranikāyaṃ ?), D. E. M. P. ; asure, B. Pa. ; asura°, C. ; pitti°, B. C. M. P. Pa. ; °visayaṃ, *without* ca, M. <sup>2</sup> māna°, B. <sup>3</sup> Om. C.

<sup>4</sup> °im, M. ; *all other MSS.* °i.

<sup>5</sup> °im, M. ; °am, D. E. ; *the other MSS.* °i.

<sup>6</sup> saññāya, C. <sup>7</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>8</sup> °gāminam, M.

<sup>9</sup> rattim divā atantitā, B.

<sup>10</sup> accaggaṃ, M. ; accagū, C. ; ajjagū, B. ; ajjhagā, D. E. P. ; añcagā, Pa.

<sup>11</sup> ariyaddasā, M. P. ; ariyadusā, D. E. ; ariyaddhaso, B. C. ; ariyassa, Pa. ; *also the MS. of A. (ariyatthasā ti Aa.) is corrupt here ; see* *sutt. 95, where the same gāthā reoccurs.* <sup>12</sup> °guno, D. E. P. ; gunā, B. ; gunā, C.

<sup>13</sup> °m, M. ; *the other MSS.* °m.

<sup>14</sup> tathāgatā, C.

parikkheyya,<sup>1</sup> yathā yathā<sup>2</sup> upaparikkhato<sup>3</sup> bahiddhā  
cassa<sup>4</sup> viññāṇaṃ avikkhittaṃ<sup>5</sup> hoti avisaṭṭaṃ<sup>6</sup> ajjhataṃ  
asaṇṭhitaṃ<sup>7</sup> anupādāya<sup>8</sup> aparitassato āyatim<sup>9</sup> jātijarāma-  
raṇadukkhasamudayasambhavo na hotīti.

Sattasaṅgapahīnassa<sup>10</sup>  
netticchinnassa bhikkhuno |  
vikkhīno<sup>11</sup> jātisaṃsāro  
natthi tassa punabbhavo ti || 5 ||

95. (Tik. V. 6) Tisso imā bhikkhave kāmupapattiyo.<sup>12</sup>  
Katamā tisso? Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā<sup>13</sup> nimmānaratino para-  
nimmitavasavattino.<sup>14</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave tisso<sup>15</sup> kāmupa-  
pattiyo<sup>12</sup> ti.

Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā ca  
ye devā vasavattino |  
nimmānaratino devā  
ye caññe kāmabhogino ||

itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
kāmaabhogesu paṇḍito<sup>17</sup> |  
sabbe pariccaje<sup>18</sup> kāme  
ye<sup>19</sup> dippā ye ca mānusa ||

<sup>1</sup> uparuparikkheyya, B. ; upaparikkheyyam, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> yathā yathāyaṃ, D. E. ; yathā yathassupaparikkhato,  
P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> okkhito, C. ; okkhitto, B.

<sup>4</sup> passa, D. E. <sup>5</sup> vikkho, C.

<sup>6</sup> avisataṃ, B. ; oḍam, C.

<sup>7</sup> asaṇṭhitā, D. E. ; asaṇḍitaṃ, P.

<sup>8</sup> anuppā°, C. <sup>9</sup> āyatim, M. ; *all other MSS.* oī.

<sup>10</sup> tatthasaṅga°, C. <sup>11</sup> vikkhano, C.

<sup>12</sup> kāmū°, E. <sup>13</sup> okāmo, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> parinimmitavassa°, B. <sup>15</sup> Om. B. C.

<sup>16</sup> itthibhā°, C. ; na ittha°, B. <sup>17</sup> saṇṭhitā, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> paricajje, B. ; paribbaje, P.

<sup>19</sup> ye ca dippā, P. Pa. ; te nibbā, C.

Piyarūpasātagadhitam <sup>1</sup>  
 chetvā sotam <sup>2</sup> duraccayam <sup>2</sup> |  
 asesam parinibbanti  
 asesam dukkham-accagam <sup>3</sup> ||

Ariyaddasā <sup>4</sup> vedaguno <sup>5</sup>  
 sammad-aññāya paṇḍitā |  
 jātikkhayam <sup>6</sup> abhiññāya  
 nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 6 ||

96. (Tik. V. 7) Kāmayogayutto <sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhavayoga-  
 yutto āgāmī <sup>8</sup> hoti āgantā <sup>9</sup> itthattam <sup>10</sup> ; kāmayogavisañ-  
 ñutto <sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhavayogayutto <sup>12</sup> anāgāmī <sup>13</sup> hoti anā-  
 gantā <sup>14</sup> itthattam <sup>10</sup> ; kāmayogavisaññutto bhikkhave bha-  
 vayogavisaññutto <sup>15</sup> arahā <sup>16</sup> hoti khīṇāsavo ti.

Kāmayogena saññuttā <sup>17</sup>  
 bhavayogena cūbhayam |

<sup>1</sup> °sātagadhitam, B. M.; *cp. Udāna* II. 7: piyarūpa-  
 sāttagadhitā ve devakāyā puthumanusā ca; °sātārādhitam,  
 C.; °sātārāmitam, B.; °sātārūpagadhitam, D. E. P. Pa.,  
 also Aa., *cp. sutt.* 109. <sup>2</sup> hetam duccarayam, C.

<sup>3</sup> ajjagam, B.; ajjhagū, D. E.; *cp. sutt.* 98.

<sup>4</sup> ariyaddasā, B. D. E. M. P. Pa.; ariyantasā, C.; *cp. sutt.* 98, where the same gāthā occurs.

<sup>5</sup> °guno, C. E.; °gunā, B.

<sup>6</sup> °m, M.; the other MSS. °m. <sup>7</sup> kāmarāgayutto, B.

<sup>8</sup> āgāmī, M.; anāgāmī, B. C. D. E.; adho āgāmī, P.;  
 adhobhāgāmī, Pa.

<sup>9</sup> āgantā, only M.; the other MSS. āgantvā, also A.  
 (though explaining it by āgamanadhammo).

<sup>10</sup> itthattham, C. P.

<sup>11</sup> °yogasaññutto, C. <sup>12</sup> °yogavisaṃyutto, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> °i, only M.; the other MSS. °i.

<sup>14</sup> anāgantā, only M.; anāgatā, B.; the other MSS.  
 °antvā. <sup>15</sup> bhavarāga°, B.; bhagavayoga°, P.

<sup>16</sup> araha, C.; araham, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> *Cp. Aṅg.-Nik., Cat.-Nip.* 10, 3.

sattā<sup>1</sup> gacchanti saṃsāraṃ  
jātimaraṇagāmino<sup>2</sup> ||

Ye ca kāme pahantvāna<sup>3</sup>  
appattā āsavakkhayaṃ<sup>4</sup> |  
bhavayogena saññuttā<sup>5</sup>  
anāgāmīti vuccare ||

Ye ca kho chinnaśamsayā<sup>6</sup>  
khīṇaṃānapunabbhavā |  
te ve<sup>7</sup> pāraṃgatā<sup>8</sup> loke  
ye pattā<sup>9</sup> āsavakkhayaṇ-ti || 7 ||

T a t i y a b h ā ṇ a v ā r a ṃ .

97. (Tik. V. 8) Kalyāṇasīlo bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇa-dhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmim dhammavinaye kevali<sup>10</sup> vusitavā uttamaपुरiso ti vuccati. Kathaṇca bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvuto viharati, ācāragocarasaṃpanno anumattesu<sup>11</sup> vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇasīlo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo. Kalyāṇadhammo ca katham hoti? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sattannaṃ<sup>12</sup> bodhipakkhikānaṃ dhammānaṃ bhāvanānuyogam-anuyutto viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇadhammo hoti. Iti kalyāṇasīlo kalyāṇadhammo. Kalyāṇapañño ca katham

<sup>1</sup> satthā, B. P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. but M. add ti; °gāmino ti, B. P. Pa.; °gāminanti, C. D. E. <sup>3</sup> pahantāna, B. P.; pahatvāna, D. E.

<sup>4</sup> °kkhayaṇti, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. saṃyo.

<sup>6</sup> chinnaśamsayā, C. M. Aa.; bhinna°, B.; tinnasamsāram, D. E.; khīṇasamsārā, P., °ro, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> vo, P.; va, C. D.; ce, B.

<sup>8</sup> pāyango, P.; pāragatā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> sattā, B. C.; bhattā, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> kevalaṃ, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> anuppattesu, C.

<sup>12</sup> sattannaṃ, M. Aa., cp. sutt. 82; the other MSS. have satatam.

hoti ? Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ  
cetovimuttiṃ <sup>1</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ <sup>2</sup> ditthe va dhamme sayaṃ  
abhiññāya <sup>2</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho  
bhikkhave bhikkhu kalyāṇapañño hoti. Iti kalyāṇasilo  
kalyāṇadhammo kalyāṇapañño imasmiṃ <sup>3</sup> dhammavinaye <sup>3</sup>  
kevali <sup>4</sup> vusitavā uttamapuriso ti vuccatīti. <sup>5</sup>

Yassa kāyena vācāya  
manasā natthi dukkaṭaṃ |  
taṃ ve <sup>6</sup> kalyāṇasilo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ <sup>7</sup> hirīmatam <sup>8</sup> ||

Yassa dhammā subhāvitā <sup>9</sup>  
pattasambodhigāmino <sup>10</sup> |  
taṃ ve <sup>6</sup> kalyāṇadhammo ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ <sup>7</sup> anussadam <sup>11</sup> ||

Yo dukkhassa pajānāti  
idheva <sup>12</sup> khayam-attano |  
taṃ ve <sup>6</sup> kalyāṇapañño <sup>13</sup> ti  
āhu bhikkhuṃ <sup>7</sup> anāsavaṃ ||

Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ  
anīghaṃ chinnaśamsayaṃ |  
asitaṃ <sup>14</sup> sabbalokassa  
āhu sabbappahāyinaṃ <sup>15</sup>-ti || 8 ||

<sup>1</sup> vimutti, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> abhiññā, B. Pa. M. ; *cp. sutt. 99, and Puggalapañ-  
natti, III. 1, where the same sentence occurs.*

<sup>3</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>4</sup> kevalam, B. C.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati, C. ; °puriso hotiti vuccati, B.

<sup>6</sup> ce, B.

<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>8</sup> hirīmatam, D. E. ; hirīmatan-ti hirīmantam hirisam-  
pannam, A. ; hirīmanam, B. C. P. Pa. M.

<sup>9</sup> sabh°, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> °sambodha°, C. M. ; pattamsambodhi°, P. Pa. ; sattam-  
sambodha°, B.

<sup>11</sup> anussatam, D. E. ; anussaram, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> idhevā, B.

<sup>13</sup> °dhammo, C. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> ahitam, C. ; appitam, B.

<sup>15</sup> sabbapah°, B. C. M.

98 (Tik. V. 9) \* Dve-māni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dānāni āmisadānañca<sup>2</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yad-idam dhammadānam. Dve-me bhikkhave samvibhāgā āmisasamvibhāgo<sup>3</sup> ca dhammasamvibhāgo ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam samvibhāgānam yad-idam dhammasamvibhāgo. Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā āmisānuggaho<sup>4</sup> ca dhammānuggaho ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam anuggahānam yad-idam dhammānuggaho ti.

Yam-āhu dānam paramam anuttaram  
yam samvibhāgam bhagavā avaññayi |  
aggamhi<sup>5</sup> khetamhi<sup>5</sup> pasannacitto  
viññū pajānam ko na yajetha<sup>6</sup> kāle ||

Ye ceva bhāsanti suṇanti cūbhayam  
pasannacittā sugatassa<sup>7</sup> sāsane |  
tesam so attho paramo visujjhati  
ye appamattā sugatassa<sup>7</sup> sāsane ti || 9 ||

99 (Tik. V. 10) Vuttam hetam bhagavatā vuttam-arahatā ti me sutam.<sup>8</sup> Dhammenāham bhikkhave tevijjam brāhmaṇam<sup>9</sup> paññāpemi, nāññam<sup>10</sup> lapitalāpanamattena. Kathañcāham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave dhammena tevijjam brāhmaṇam paññāpemi nāññam<sup>12</sup> lapitalāpanamattena?—Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussarati,

<sup>1</sup> imāni, B. C. M.

<sup>2</sup> āmissa°, B. D. E.; ca, om. D. E.      <sup>3</sup> āmissam°, P.

<sup>4</sup> āmisa anu°, D. E.; āmissanu°, M.; āmissānu°, B.

<sup>5</sup> aggadakkhiṇakhetamhi, B.      <sup>6</sup> yajeya, P.

<sup>7</sup> sugg°, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> Vuttam°, Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>9</sup> B. P. Pa. have always brahm°, but M. brāhm°.

<sup>10</sup> naññam, M.; na aññam, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> Kathañca, M.

<sup>12</sup> naññam, M.; na aññam, C. P. Pa.; anaññam, B.



seyyathidaṃ ekam-pi jātiṃ<sup>1</sup> dve pi jātiyo tisso pi jātiyo  
 catasso pi jātiyo pañca<sup>2</sup> pi<sup>2</sup> jātiyo<sup>2</sup> dasa<sup>3</sup> pi<sup>3</sup> jātiyo  
 viṣam-pi<sup>4</sup> jātiyo tiṃsam-pi<sup>5</sup> jātiyo cattālīsam-pi jātiyo  
 paññāsam-pi jātiyo, jātisatam-pi jātisahassam-pi jātisata-  
 sahassam-pi, aneke pi saṃvattakappe aneke pi vivatta-  
 kappe aneke pi saṃvattavivattakappe amutrāsīm<sup>6</sup> evaṃ-  
 nāmo<sup>7</sup> evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evanāhāro evaṃsukhaduk-  
 khapaṭīsamvedī<sup>8</sup> evaṃāyupariyānto, so tato cuto amutra  
 udapādim,<sup>9</sup> tatrāpāsīm<sup>10</sup> evaṃnāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo  
 evanāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭīsamvedī<sup>11</sup> evaṃāyupari-  
 yānto, so tato cuto idhūpapanno ti. Iti sākāraṃ sa-  
 uddesaṃ anekavihiṭṭaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam-  
 assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā  
 uppannā, tamo vihato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamat-  
 tassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.—Puna ca paraṃ  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atik-  
 kantamānussaṃkena<sup>12</sup> satte passati cavaṃāne uppajjamāne  
 hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate, yathākam-  
 mūpage satte pajānāti. Ime vata<sup>13</sup> bhonto sattā kāyaduc-  
 caritena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena<sup>14</sup> samannāgatā<sup>14</sup>  
 manoduccaritena<sup>15</sup> samannāgatā,<sup>15</sup> ariyānaṃ upavādaḥ  
 micchādītthikā micchādītthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa  
 bhedaṃ param-maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātāṃ nirayaṃ  
 upapannā. Ime vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena  
 samannāgatā vacīsucaritena<sup>16</sup> samannāgatā<sup>16</sup> manosucari-

<sup>1</sup> jāti, C. P. Pa. <sup>2</sup> Om. C. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> dasampi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> viṣampi, C. ; viṣampi, B. ; viṣampi, P. Pa. ; viṣatimpi,  
 D. E. ; viṃsampi, M. <sup>5</sup> tisampi, B.

<sup>6</sup> amutrāsīm, C. M. ; °si, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>8</sup> °vedi, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> udapādim, M. ; °di, B. C. P. Pa. ; uppādi, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> tatrāpāsan-ti, Aa. ; °āsi, without m, all other MSS. ;  
 tatrāsāpi, D. E. ; tatrāsi, C. <sup>11</sup> °vedi, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> °mānussakena, B. M. P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> ca pana, B. C.

<sup>14</sup> Intentionally omitted in all MSS. See sutt. 70, 71.

<sup>15</sup> ducc° sam°, intentionally omitted in D. E.

<sup>16</sup> Not omitted in D. E. See sutt. 70, 71.

tena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ anupavāḍakā sammāditthikā sammāditthikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param-maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam upapannā ti. Iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena <sup>1</sup> —pe— yathā-kammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam-assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.—Puna ca param bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ <sup>2</sup> paññāvimuttiṃ <sup>3</sup> diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññāya <sup>4</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayam-assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vihatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vihatō āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dhammena tevijjam brāhmaṇaṃ paññāpemi nāññaṃ <sup>5</sup> lapitalāpanamattenā-ti.—Etam-attham bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati <sup>6</sup> :

[Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi  
saggāpāyañca brāhmaṇaṃ |  
paññāpemi na ca aññaṃ  
lapitalāpanamattena||] <sup>6</sup>

Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi <sup>7</sup>  
saggāpāyañca passati <sup>8</sup> |  
atha <sup>9</sup> jātikkhayaṃ <sup>10</sup> patto  
abhiññāvosito <sup>11</sup> muni||

<sup>1</sup> omānussakena, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> vimuttiṃ, M.; without m, B. C. D. E. P. Pa.; see the same passage in *sutt.* 97. <sup>3</sup> abhiññā, B. C. M.

<sup>4</sup> na aññaṃ, C. M.; anaññaṃ, B.

<sup>5</sup> Etam° only in M.

<sup>6</sup> This gāthā only in B. and C.; it is a later addition.

<sup>7</sup> vedi, for *Skr.* veda? A. explains it by jānāti, but Childers takes it *Dhp.* gāth. 423, where the same gāthā occurs, as the *adj.* vedī; cp. also *Āṅguttara Nikāya* III., 58, 6 and 59, 4.

<sup>8</sup> passato, C.

<sup>9</sup> atho, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> jātikkhayaṃ, B.

<sup>11</sup> abhiññādesito, C.

etāhi tihi vijjāhi  
 tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo |  
 tam-ahaṃ <sup>1</sup> vadāmi tevijjam  
 naññam <sup>2</sup> lapitalāpanan-ti || 10 ||

Ayam-pi<sup>3</sup> attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>4</sup> || 10 ||

||Pañcama vaggo||

Tass-uddānam<sup>5</sup> :

Pasāda<sup>6</sup> (90) jīvita<sup>7</sup> (91) saṅghāti<sup>8</sup> (92)  
 aggi (93) upaparikkhayā (94) |  
 upapatti (95) kāma (96) kalyāṇam (97)  
 dānam (98) dhammena (99) te dasā-ti||

||Tikanipātam<sup>9</sup> niṭṭhitam||

100. (Cat. 1) Vuttam<sup>10</sup> hetam<sup>10</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-ara-  
 hatā ti me sutam<sup>10</sup>. Aham-asmi<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave<sup>12</sup> brāhmaṇo<sup>13</sup>  
 yācayogo sadā payatapāṇi antimadehadhāro<sup>14</sup> anuttaro  
 bhisakko sallakatto. Tassa me tumhe puttā orasā<sup>15</sup>  
 mukhato jātā dhammajā dhammanimmitā<sup>16</sup> dhammadāyādā  
 no āmisadāyādā.<sup>17</sup> Dve-māni bhikkhave dānāni āmisa-

<sup>1</sup> tasmāham, P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> naññam, M. ; na aññam, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> M. om. pi.

<sup>4</sup> Ayam<sup>o</sup> only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Tassudānam, M. ; the other MSS. vaggassa uddānam  
 (with one d, P. Pa.)

<sup>6</sup> pās<sup>o</sup>, B. C. D. E.

<sup>7</sup> vijita, B. ; jīvita, D. ; jivikā, E.

<sup>8</sup> oti, B. C.

<sup>9</sup> Tikka<sup>o</sup>, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> Vuttam<sup>o</sup>, Etam-attham<sup>o</sup>, Ayam-pi<sup>o</sup>, only in M. For  
 the contents of this sutta cp. sut. 98.

<sup>11</sup> asmim, C. D. E.

<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> brahm<sup>o</sup>, B. P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> dhāro, B. M. ; the other MSS. dhāro.

<sup>15</sup> orasā, D. E. ; B. repeats puttā after orasā ; for the whole  
 passage cp. Assalāyanasutta, ed. Pischel, p. 9.

<sup>16</sup> nimittā, D. E. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> āmissa<sup>o</sup>, P. Pa.

dānañca<sup>1</sup> dhammadānañca, etad-aggam bhikkhave ime-  
sam<sup>2</sup> dvinnam dānañam yad-idaṃ dhammadānaṃ. Dve-  
me<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave samvibhāgā, āmisasamvibhāgo<sup>4</sup> ca<sup>2</sup> dham-  
masamvibhāgo<sup>5</sup> ca,<sup>5</sup> etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ  
dvinnam samvibhāgānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammasamvibhāgo.  
Dve-me bhikkhave anuggahā, āmisānuggaho<sup>6</sup> ca dhammā-  
nuggaho ca, etad-aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam  
anuggahānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammānuggaho. Dve-me bhik-  
khave yāgā, āmisayāgo ca<sup>5</sup> dhammayāgo ca, etad-aggam  
bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam yāgānaṃ yad-idaṃ dhammayāgo-  
ti. Etam-attham bhagavā āvoça, tatthetam iti vuccati :<sup>7</sup>

Yo dhammayāgam ayaji<sup>8</sup> amacchari<sup>9</sup>

tathāgato sabbabhūtānukampī<sup>10</sup> |

taṃ tādisaṃ devamanussasettham<sup>11</sup>

sattā<sup>12</sup> namassanti bhavassa pārāgun-ti<sup>13</sup> ||

Ayam--pi<sup>14</sup> attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti<sup>7</sup> || 1 ||

101. (Cat. 2)\* Cattāri-māni bhikkhave appāni ceva.  
sulabhāni ca<sup>15</sup> tāni<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> anavajjāni. Katamāni cattāri ?  
Pamsukūlam bhikkhave cīvarānaṃ<sup>16</sup> appaṇica sulabhañca  
tañca anavajjam. Piṇḍiyālopo bhikkhave bhojanānaṃ<sup>17</sup> ap-  
paṇica sulabhañca tañca anavajjam. Rukkhamūlam bhik-

<sup>1</sup> āmissa°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E

<sup>3</sup> Ime dve me, C.

<sup>4</sup> āmissa°, B.

<sup>5</sup> Om. C.

<sup>6</sup> āmissanu°, B. ; āmissa anu°, Pa.

<sup>7</sup> Etam-attham°, Ayam-pi°, only in M.

<sup>8</sup> ayaji, M. E. ; ayaji, D. Pa. ; asaji, P. ; assaji, C. ;  
assaji, B.

<sup>9</sup> oi, B. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> sabbasattānukampīti, Aa. ; M. has the || after °kampī,  
but in the other MSS. °kampitaṃ is written together, in B.  
with || after taṃ, in C. even °kampinaṃ.

<sup>11</sup> °manussānaṃ settham, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> sakkā, C.

<sup>13</sup> °guti, B. C. P. ; °gūti, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> M. om. pi.

<sup>15</sup> gatāni ca, P. ; tāni ca, Pa. ; tāni cattāri, C.

<sup>16</sup> cīvaram, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> bhojanaṃ, D. E.

khave senāsanānam<sup>1</sup> appaṇṇa sulabhaṇṇa taṇṇa anavajjam.  
 Pūtimuttam bhikkhave bhesajjānam<sup>2</sup> appaṇṇa sulabhaṇṇa  
 taṇṇa anavajjam.<sup>3</sup> Imāni kho bhikkhave cattāri appāni  
 ceva sulabhāni ca<sup>4</sup> tāni<sup>5</sup> ca<sup>5</sup> anavajjāni. Yato kho  
 bhikkhave bhikkhu<sup>6</sup> appena ca tuṭṭho hoti sulabhena ca,<sup>6</sup>  
 imassāham<sup>7</sup> aññataram sāmāññaṇṇan-ti vadāmi.

Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa  
 appena sulabhena ca |  
 na senāsanam-ārabbha  
 cīvaram pānabhojanam |  
 vighāto hoti cittassa  
 disā na-ppaṭihaññati<sup>8</sup> ||

Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā  
 sāmāññassānulomikā |  
 adhiggaḥitā<sup>9</sup> tuṭṭhassa  
 appamattassa bhikkhuno<sup>10</sup> ti || 2 ||

102. (Cat. 3) Jānato-ham<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave passato  
 āsavānam khayam vadāmi, no ajānato apassato.<sup>12</sup> Kiṇca<sup>13</sup>  
 bhikkhave jānato kim<sup>14</sup> passato āsavānam khayō hoti?<sup>15</sup>  
 Idam dukkhan-ti bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānam

<sup>1</sup> senāsanam, D. E. M. P. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> bhesajjam, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> anavajjānam, C.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> Om. B.

<sup>6</sup> bhikkhu tuṭṭho hoti appena ceva sulabhena ca anavajjena, D. E. <sup>7</sup> tassāham, D. E.; idamassāham, P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> na paṭi°, M. P.; nappati°, B. C. D. E.; na patti°, Pa.;  
 °haññasi, B.

<sup>9</sup> oitā, B. M.

<sup>10</sup> bhikkhuno, C. D. E. and A.; the Burmese MSS. have sikkhato. In Pa, the scribe omitted nearly the whole of the gāthas, from the first tuṭṭhassa down to the second, but inserted the omitted piece after Jānato aham bhikkhave in the next sutta.

<sup>11</sup> aham, B. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> no apass°, D. E. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> kiñci, B. C. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> kim, M. P.; ki, B.; kiñci, D. E.; om. C. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> khayō ti, Pa.

khayo<sup>1</sup> hoti,<sup>1</sup> ayam dukkhasamudayo ti bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, ayam dukkhanirodho ti  
bhikkhave jānato passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti, ayam  
dukkhanirodhagāmini<sup>2</sup> paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> ti<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave jānato  
passato āsavānaṃ khayō hoti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave  
jānato passato<sup>5</sup> āsavānaṃ khayō hoti.<sup>6</sup>

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa<sup>7</sup>  
ujumaggānusārino |  
khayasmim paṭhamam ñāṇam  
tato aññā anuttarā<sup>8</sup> ||

Tato aññā vimuttassa  
vimuttiññāṇam<sup>9</sup> -uttamam |  
uppajjati khaye ñāṇam  
khīṇā<sup>10</sup> samyojanā<sup>10</sup> iti||

Na tveidaṃ<sup>11</sup> kusītena  
bālena-m-<sup>12</sup> avijānatā<sup>12</sup> |  
nibbānaṃ adhiṅgantaṃ<sup>13</sup>  
sabbaganthapamocanaṃ-ti<sup>14</sup> || 3 ||

103. (Cat. 4) Ye hi keci<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> khayō ti, P. Pa.      <sup>2</sup> oī, C. D. E. ; *the other MSS.* oī

<sup>3</sup> paṭip°, P. Pa.      <sup>4</sup> taṃ, P. ; *om.* C. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> *All MSS. but M. repeat evaṃ before passato.*

<sup>6</sup> hoti, B. C.    <sup>7</sup> bhikkhamānassa, C. ; khayamānassa, Pa.

<sup>8</sup> anantarā, M. Pa. ; *the other MSS.* anuttarā.

<sup>9</sup> *With ññ, B. P. ; the other MSS. with one ñ.*

<sup>10</sup> khīṇa, C. D. ; khīṇaṃ samyojanaṃ, M. *For the first and second gāthā cp. Aṅguttaranikāya III. 84.*

<sup>11</sup> teciraṃ, B. C.

<sup>12</sup> *A. has : makāro padasandhikaro, cp. Ed. Müller, Pāli Gr. p. 63 ; bālena avij°, B. C. ; bālena antā (sic !), D. E.*

<sup>13</sup> °gandhabbaṃ, B.

<sup>14</sup> °gantha°, M. ; *the other MSS.* °gandha°.

<sup>15</sup> kāci, B. ; yo hi ko ci, C.

<sup>16</sup> *Om.* D. E.

brāhmaṇā<sup>1</sup> vā idam dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppa-jānanti,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti,<sup>2</sup> ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>3</sup> paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ na-ppajānanti, na te me<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā<sup>5</sup> samaṇasammata brāhma-ṇesu<sup>6</sup> vā<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇasammata,<sup>6</sup> na ca<sup>7</sup> pan-ete<sup>7</sup> āyas-manto<sup>8</sup> sāmaññatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā brāhmaññatthaṃ<sup>9</sup> vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye<sup>10</sup> ca kho keci<sup>10</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā idam dukkhan-ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ<sup>11</sup> dukkhasamu-dayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī<sup>12</sup> paṭipadā<sup>13</sup> ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me<sup>14</sup> bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu ceva samaṇasammata, brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammata, te ca pan-āyas-manto<sup>15</sup> sāmaññatthaṇica<sup>16</sup> brāhmaññatthaṇica<sup>17</sup> diṭṭhe va dhamme sayam abhiññā<sup>18</sup> sacchikatvā upasampajja viha-rantīti.<sup>19</sup>

<sup>1</sup> B. P. Pa. *have always brahm°*, with short a, *brahma-ṇatthaṃ*, also other MSS.; M. *has always brāhm°*.

<sup>2</sup> na pa°, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> °i, C. D. E.; *the other MSS.* °i.

<sup>4</sup> na te me, M.; *the other MSS.* na me te.

<sup>5</sup> ceva, P. Pa. <sup>6</sup> Om. C. <sup>7</sup> te ca pana, B.

<sup>8</sup> °manto, M. P. Pa.; °mantā, B. D. E.; °manti, C.

<sup>9</sup> °attam, B. P. Pa.

<sup>10</sup> ye hi keci, D. E.; *instead of sacchikatvā . . . keci Pa. has: tam na-ppajānanti.* <sup>11</sup> idam, C.

<sup>12</sup> °i, D. E.; *the other MSS.* °i; C. omits gāminī.

<sup>13</sup> paṭip°, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> te kho me, M. P.; te na kho me, B. C. Pa.; te ca kho me, D. E. <sup>15</sup> °o, M. P.; *the other MSS.* °ā.

<sup>16</sup> °attaṇica, B. P. Pa.

<sup>17</sup> brahmaṇattaṇica, P. Pa.; om. B.

<sup>18</sup> abhiññāya, C.; *for the whole passage cp. Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 5, 1, etc.* <sup>19</sup> viharatīti, B. C.

Ye dukkhaṃ na-ppajānanti  
 atho <sup>1</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha ca <sup>2</sup> sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ na jānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>3</sup> |  
 cetovimuttihiṇā <sup>4</sup> te <sup>4</sup>  
 atho <sup>5</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 abhabbā <sup>6</sup> te antakiriyyā  
 te <sup>7</sup> ve <sup>7</sup> jātijarūpagā <sup>8</sup> ||

Ye ca <sup>9</sup> dukkhaṃ pajānanti  
 atho <sup>10</sup> dukkhassa sambhavaṃ |  
 yattha <sup>11</sup> ca sabbaso dukkhaṃ  
 asesam uparujjhati ||

tañca maggaṃ pajānanti  
 dukkhūpasamagāminam <sup>12</sup> |  
 cetovimuttisampannā  
 atho <sup>13</sup> paññāvimuttiyā |  
 bhabbā <sup>14</sup> te antakiriyyā  
 na te jātijarūpagā ti <sup>15</sup> ||

104.<sup>16</sup> (Cat. 5) Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhu sīla sampannā

<sup>1</sup> attho, C. ; yato, B.

<sup>2</sup> yatthañca, D. E. ; yathā ca, C. ; yato ca, B.

<sup>3</sup> dukkhupa°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> °vimuttinātena, C. ; °vimuttisampannā, B.

<sup>5</sup> attho, B. C.      <sup>6</sup> bhabbā, Pa.      <sup>7</sup> na te, B. C.

<sup>8</sup> °jarupa°, B. ; B. C. D. E. add ti.      <sup>9</sup> Om. B.

<sup>10</sup> yato, B. C. M. P. Pa.      <sup>11</sup> yatta, B.

<sup>12</sup> dukkhupa°, B. P. Pa.      <sup>13</sup> attho, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhabbā, M. ; the other MSS. sabbā.

<sup>15</sup> °jarupa°, P. Pa. ; B. has the two last gāthās twice, the first time very corrupt.

<sup>16</sup> For the first part of this sutta cp. Puggalapaññatti IV. 23, for the second part Pugg. III. 13.



samādhisampannā paññāsampannā<sup>1</sup> vimuttisampannā  
 vimuttiñānadassanasampannā<sup>2</sup> ovādakā viññāpakā<sup>3</sup> san-  
 dassakā samādapakā<sup>4</sup> samuttejakā<sup>5</sup> sampahaṃsakā<sup>6</sup> alaṃ-  
 samakkhātāro<sup>7</sup> saddhammassa,<sup>8</sup> dassanam-pahaṃ<sup>9</sup> bhik-  
 khave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram<sup>10</sup> vadāmi, sava-  
 nam<sup>11</sup>-pahaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram  
 vadāmi, upasaṅkamanam-pahaṃ<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave tesam bhik-  
 khūnam bahūpakāram vadāmi, payirupāsanaṃ<sup>13</sup>-pahaṃ  
 bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram vadāmi, anussa-  
 ranam<sup>14</sup>-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhūnam bahūpakāram  
 vadāmi, anupabbajjam-pahaṃ bhikkhave tesam bhikkhū-  
 nam bahūpakāram vadāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathārūpe  
 bhikkhave bhikkhū sevato bhajato<sup>15</sup> payirupāsato<sup>16</sup> aparī-  
 pūro pi silakkhandho bhāvanāparīpūriṃ<sup>17</sup> gacchati, aparī-  
 pūro pi samādhikkhandho bhāvanāparīpūriṃ gacchati,

<sup>1</sup> Om. P. Pa.<sup>2</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.<sup>3</sup> After viññā, P. Pa. insert adhabodhakā, for avabodhakā, a gloss from A.<sup>4</sup> °pikā, B.<sup>5</sup> °jikā, B.<sup>6</sup> °sikā, B.<sup>7</sup> salaṃsamattakā, C.; alaṃsammattakā | saddhammassa d°, B.<sup>8</sup> saddassa, C.; om. D. E.; after saddh° P. Pa. insert desetāro, a gloss from A.<sup>9</sup> pahaṃ, which occurs six times in this sutta, is for api ahaṃ; B. has always ahaṃ without p; in C. D. E. M. the preceding accusative has always the anusvāra; dassanam sahaṃ, C.<sup>10</sup> Only C. has nearly always bahūp°, the other MSS. have bahu°; D. E. have always bahukāram; also C. the first time.<sup>11</sup> savanam savam, C.; samanam pahaṃ, D. E.<sup>12</sup> pahāna, C.<sup>13</sup> payirup°, B.; patirup°, C.; in Pa. the three sentences payir°, anuss°, and anup° are left out.<sup>14</sup> anusar°, P.; anusayam, C.; this sentence is left out in D. E. <sup>15</sup> Om. C. <sup>16</sup> parirup°, B. Pa.<sup>17</sup> M. always °pūriṃ; B. C. P. Pa. always °pūri in this sutta.

aparipūro pi paññakkhandho <sup>1</sup> bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,  
 aparipūro pi vimuttikkhandho bhāvanāpāripūriṃ gacchati,<sup>2</sup>  
 aparipūro pi vimuttiñānadassanakkhandho <sup>3</sup> bhāvanāpāri-  
 pūriṃ gacchati. Evarūpa ca te <sup>4</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū <sup>5</sup>  
 satthāro <sup>6</sup> ti <sup>7</sup> pi vuccanti, satthavāhā <sup>8</sup> ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti,  
 raṇaṇjahā <sup>9</sup> ti pi vuccanti, tamonudā ti pi <sup>7</sup> vuccanti, āloka-  
 karā ti pi <sup>10</sup> vuccanti, obhāsakarā ti pi vuccanti, pajjotakarā  
 ti pi vuccanti, ukkādhārā ti pi vuccanti, pabhaṇkarā ti pi  
 vuccanti,<sup>11</sup> ariyā ti pi vuccanti, cakkhumanto <sup>12</sup> ti pi vuccan-  
 tīti.

Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ <sup>13</sup> tñānaṃ  
 evaṃ <sup>14</sup> hoti vijānataṃ <sup>15</sup> |  
 yad-idam bhāvitattānaṃ  
 ariyānaṃ dhammajīvinam <sup>16</sup> ||

Te jotayanti <sup>17</sup> saddhammaṃ  
 bhāsanti pabhaṇkarā |  
 ālokarāṇā dhirā  
 cakkhumanto raṇaṇjahā <sup>18</sup> ||

yesaṃ ve <sup>19</sup> sāsaṇaṃ sutvā  
 sammad-aññāya <sup>20</sup> paṇḍitā |

<sup>1</sup> paññākkh° D. E. P.

<sup>2</sup> D. E. omit this sentence.

<sup>3</sup> aññāṇa, P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>5</sup> The long ū only in M.

<sup>6</sup> sattāro, C.

<sup>7</sup> Om. C.

<sup>8</sup> jātikantārādinitttharaṇato sattavāhā ti, A.; sattavāho,  
 C. P. Pa.

<sup>9</sup> oho, C.; maraṇajahā, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> ālokaḍivākarā vā ti v°, Pa., inserting it once more before  
 pajjotak°.

<sup>11</sup> I follow A. M.; the other MSS. have pabh° before  
 ukk°; ukkakarā, B.; pabhākarō, Pa. <sup>12</sup> oṃantā, B. C.

<sup>13</sup> pāmojja°, D. E.; pāmujjakaraṇa, B.; °karaṇatthānaṃ,  
 C.; °karaṇaṃ, P. Pa.

<sup>14</sup> etaṃ, B. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> vijjānaṃ, C.

<sup>16</sup> oḍivitaṃ, D. E.

<sup>17</sup> jotassanta, C.; vomāraṇti, Pa.

<sup>18</sup> oḍaho, B. C.; °cahā, P.

<sup>19</sup> ce, B.; ca, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> saddhammaññāya, B.

jātikkhayam <sup>1</sup>-abhiññāya  
nāgacchanti punabbhavan-ti || 5 ||

105. (Cat. 6) \* Cattāro-me bhikkhave taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Katame cattāro? Cīvarahetu vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, piṇḍapātahetu vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, senāsanahetu vā bhikkhave bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati, itibhavābhava<sup>3</sup>hetu vā bhikkhave <sup>2</sup> bhikkhuno taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave cattāro taṇhuppādā yattha bhikkhuno <sup>4</sup> taṇhā uppajjamānā uppajjati.

Taṇhādutiyo puriso  
dīgham-addhānam <sup>5</sup> saṃsaram <sup>6</sup> |  
itthabhāvaññathābhāvam  
saṃsāram <sup>7</sup> nātivattati ||

Evam <sup>8</sup>-ādinavam ñatvā  
taṇhā dukkhassa <sup>9</sup> sambhavam |  
vītataṇho anādāno  
sato bhikkhu paribbaje ti || 6 || <sup>10</sup>

106. (Cat. 7) <sup>11</sup> Sa brahma kāni bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesam puttānam mātāpitaro ajjhāgāre pūjitā honti.

<sup>1</sup> om only M.; the other MSS. om.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> itibhagavābh°, C.

<sup>4</sup> yo bhikkhave to, B. C.; Pa. has great confusion in the prose part of this sutta.

<sup>5</sup> All MSS. except Pa. have addhāna.

<sup>6</sup> osāram, P. Pa. <sup>7</sup> saṃsaram, B.

<sup>8</sup> etam, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> taṇham do, M.; taṇhāhetussa, Pa.

<sup>10</sup> The same gāthās occur in sutta 15.

<sup>11</sup> This whole sutta occurs also in *Aṅguttara Nikāya-Tik.* 31, and Cat. 63: the *Tikaṇipāta* contains the more original version, being in accordance with the gāthās. The second sentence of the present sutta (sapubbadevatāni) is additional.

\* The whole sutta occurs *Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.* 9.

Sapubbadevatāni<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ  
 mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre<sup>2</sup> pūjitā honti. Sapubbācariyāni  
 bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhā-  
 gāre pūjitā honti.<sup>3</sup> Sāhuneyyakāni<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tāni kulāni  
 yesaṃ puttānaṃ mātāpitāro ajjhāgāre<sup>2</sup> pūjitā honti.  
 Brahmā ti<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ adhivacanaṃ.  
 Pubbadevatā<sup>7</sup> ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>8</sup> adhiva-  
 canaṃ. Pubbācariyā ti<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup> etaṃ<sup>10</sup>  
 adhivacanaṃ. Āhuneyyā ti bhikkhave mātāpitūnaṃ<sup>6</sup>  
 etaṃ<sup>10</sup> adhivacanaṃ.<sup>11</sup> Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahūpakārā<sup>12</sup>  
 bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ, āpādakā posakā imassa  
 lokassa dassetāro ti.

Brahmā ti mātāpitāro  
 pubbācariyā ti vuccare<sup>13</sup> |  
 āhuneyyā ca puttānaṃ  
 pajāya anukampakā ||

Tasmā hi ne<sup>14</sup> namasseyya  
 sakkareyya<sup>15</sup> ca<sup>15</sup> paṇḍito |

<sup>1</sup> pubba°, without sa-, C. Pa.

<sup>2</sup> āgāresu, B.

<sup>3</sup> I follow A. and D. E. The other MSS. omit this third sentence (sapubbācariyāni), though they have the pubbācariyā in the second part of this sutta. All MSS. add the following sentence (the fifth in D. E., the fourth in the other MSS.): Pāhuneyyakāni (Sapāhun°, M.; Sāpihun°, P.) bhikkhave tāni kulāni yesaṃ puttānaṃ, etc. But this has no corresponding sentence in the second part of this sutta, and is not in the commentary (A.).

<sup>4</sup> āhun°, B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> brahmaṇā ti, B. C.; brahmakā ti, Pa.

<sup>6</sup> °pitunnaṃ, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °devā, B. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> eva etaṃ, B.

<sup>9</sup> °cariyāniti, B.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B.

<sup>11</sup> Pubbadevatā . . . adhivacanaṃ om. C.

<sup>12</sup> bahupakārā, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>13</sup> After vuccare C. has —pe—, B. —pa—.

<sup>14</sup> te, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> sakkār°, B.; sakkareyyā ca, C.; °eyyātha, D. E.

annena aṭṭho pānena  
 vatthena sayanena ca |  
 ucchādanena nhāpanena <sup>1</sup>  
 pādānaṃ dhovanena ca ||

Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya  
 mātāpitūsu paṇḍito |  
 idheva naṃ pasamsanti  
 pecca sagge pamodatitī <sup>2</sup> || 7 ||

107. (Cat. 8) Bahūpakārā <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave brāhmaṇagaha-  
 patikā <sup>4</sup> tumhākaṃ, ye vo <sup>5</sup> paccupaṭṭhitā cīvarapiṇḍapāta-  
 senāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhārehi. Tumhe pi <sup>6</sup>  
 bhikkhave bahūpakārā <sup>7</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ, <sup>8</sup> yaṃ  
 nesam <sup>9</sup> dhammaṃ desetha ādikalyāṇaṃ majjhakalyāṇaṃ  
 pariyosānakalyāṇaṃ, sātthaṃ <sup>10</sup> savyañjanaṃ <sup>11</sup> kevalapari-  
 punṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ brahmacariyaṃ pakāsetha. <sup>12</sup> Evaṃ-  
 idaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ-aññaṃ nissāya brahmacariyaṃ  
 vussati <sup>13</sup> oghassa nittharaṇatthāya <sup>14</sup> sammā dukkhasa  
 antakiriyāya-ti.

Sāgārā <sup>15</sup> anāgārā <sup>16</sup> ca <sup>17</sup>  
 ubho aññoññānissitā |  
 ārādhayanti <sup>18</sup> saddhammaṃ  
 yogakkhemam-anuttaraṃ <sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> hāpanena C. D. E., nhānena M. <sup>2</sup> pamodati, C.

<sup>3</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. <sup>4</sup> brahmaṇa°, P. Pa ; brahmaṇā, B.

<sup>5</sup> te, C. ; in B. and M. the letters can be read vo and te.

<sup>6</sup> hi, B. <sup>7</sup> bahup°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>8</sup> brahm°, B. P. Pa. <sup>9</sup> tesam, C.

<sup>10</sup> satth°, M. P. <sup>11</sup> saby°, B. M. P. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> oseti, D. E. <sup>13</sup> vuccati P. <sup>14</sup> ottāya, B.

<sup>15</sup> sāgārā, B. C. D. E. <sup>16</sup> anag°, C. M.

<sup>17</sup> D. E. P. Pa. have the ca before anāg°.

<sup>18</sup> ārāmayanti, C.

<sup>19</sup> I follow D. E. M. and A. ; B. C. P. Pa. have yogakkhe-  
 massa pattiya.

Sāgāresu <sup>1</sup> ca cīvaram  
paccayaṃ sayanāsanam |  
anāgārā <sup>2</sup> paṭicchanti  
parissayavinodanam <sup>3</sup> ||

Sugataṃ <sup>4</sup> pana nissāya  
gahaṭṭhā <sup>5</sup> gharam-esino |  
saddahānā <sup>6</sup> arahataṃ  
ariyapaññāya <sup>7</sup> jhāyino ||

idha dhammaṃ caritvāna  
maggam <sup>8</sup> sugatigāminam |  
nandino devalokasmiṃ  
modanti kāmakāmīno ti ||

108. (Cat. 9) Ye keci bhikkhave bhikkhū k u h ā thaddhā lapā siṅgī<sup>9</sup> unnalā<sup>10</sup> asamāhitā, na me <sup>11</sup> te bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, apagatā<sup>12</sup> ca te bhikkhave <sup>13</sup> bhikkhū imasmā dhammavinayā, na <sup>13</sup> ca te bhikkhave <sup>14</sup> bhikkhū <sup>14</sup> imasmiṃ

<sup>1</sup> sagār°, B. ; sāgar°, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> anag°, M. ; anāgāram, B.

<sup>3</sup> apariss°, B. ; parissayantivin°, D. E. ; sarisassavin°, C. ;  
A. has : parissayavinodanan-ti utuparissayādiparissaya-  
gahaṇam vihārādi āvasataṃ.

<sup>4</sup> sugataṃ, D. E. Aa. (*I am not quite sure about the reading of P. and Pa.*) ; puggalam, M. ; saddhammam, B. C. ;  
the MS. of A. is corrupt here, it comments also on puggalam,  
the last words of the comment being sāvako hi idha puggalo  
hi (sic!) adhippeto.    <sup>5</sup> gharatṭhā, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> saddahānā, D. E. ; saddahāno, B. C. M. P. Pa and Aa.

<sup>7</sup> °paññāca, D. E. ; dhammasaññāya, B. ; dhammaṃs°, C.

<sup>8</sup> saggam, C.

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, D. E. P. Pa. siṅgīti, Aa. ; siṅgā, B. C. M. ; it seems  
to be a derivate of saṅgo ; the MS. of A. is corrupt in the  
beginning, the end of the comment is : evaṃvuttehi saṅgha  
(sic!) -sadisehi pākataḷeṣeḥi samannāgatā.

<sup>10</sup> unnalā, M.

<sup>11</sup> na ca te, C.

<sup>12</sup> apāgatā, C.

<sup>13</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>14</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim<sup>1</sup> vepullam āpajjanti. Ye ca kho<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū nikkuhā<sup>3</sup> nillapā dhīrā athaddhā<sup>3</sup> susamāhitā, te ca<sup>4</sup> kho me<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū māmakā, anapagatā ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmā<sup>6</sup> dhammavinayā, te ca<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū imasmim dhammavinaye vuddhim virūḥim<sup>8</sup> vepullam āpajjantīti.

Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgī<sup>9</sup>  
unnalā<sup>10</sup> asamāhitā |  
na<sup>11</sup> te dhamme virūhanti<sup>12</sup>  
sammāsambuddhadesite||

Nikkuhā<sup>13</sup> nillapā<sup>14</sup> dhīrā  
athaddhā<sup>15</sup> susamāhitā<sup>11</sup> |  
te ve<sup>16</sup> dhamme virūhanti<sup>17</sup>  
sammāsambuddhadesite ti || 9 ||\*

109. (Cat. 10) Seyyathā pi bhikkhave puriso nadiyā

<sup>1</sup> virūḥim, B. M. P. Pa. (without m, B. Pa.)

<sup>2</sup> kho te, D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> I follow B. C. M., cp. the second gāthā ; P. has asandhā, Pa. abandhā, instead of athaddhā ; D. E. have nikk<sup>o</sup> nitthaddhā nilapā dhī<sup>o</sup> ābandhā sus<sup>o</sup> ; A. does not explain the sukha-pakkho in detail. <sup>4</sup> Om. M. Pa. <sup>5</sup> Om. B. C. P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> imasmā, D. E. ; imamhā, B. C. M. P. ; Pa. om. im<sup>o</sup> and the following words up to imasmim.

<sup>7</sup> te ca by conjecture ; ca te, P. ; na ca te, C. ; te, without ca, B. M., but B. inserts ca after imasmi ; D. E. have imasmiṇca te dhammavinaye (without bhikkhave bhikkhū).

<sup>8</sup> virūḥim, B. M. P. Pa. (without m, B. P. Pa.).

<sup>9</sup> siṅgi, E. P. Pa ; siṅgī, D. ; siṅgā, B. C. M.

<sup>10</sup> unnalā, M. <sup>11</sup> na te . . . susamāhitā om. Pa.

<sup>12</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūḥanti, B. C. D. E. P. (B. P. with u).

<sup>13</sup> nikahā, D. E.

<sup>14</sup> nilapā, D. E.

<sup>15</sup> asaddhā, P.

<sup>16</sup> ca B.

<sup>17</sup> virūhanti only M. ; virūḥanti B. C. D. E. P. Pa (B. P. Pa with u).

\* This whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 26.

sotena ovuyheyya<sup>1</sup> piyarūpasātarūpena,<sup>2</sup> tam-enam cak-khumā puriso<sup>3</sup> tīre t̥hito disvā evaṃ vadeyya : kiñcāpi kho tvaṃ ambho<sup>4</sup> purisa<sup>5</sup> nadiyā sotena ovuyhasi<sup>6</sup> piyarūpasātarūpena.<sup>7</sup> Atthi cettha heṭṭhā rahado<sup>8</sup> saummi<sup>9</sup> sāvaṭṭo sagaho sarakkhaso yaṃ tvaṃ ambho<sup>10</sup> purisa pāpu-ṇitvā<sup>11</sup> maraṇaṃ<sup>12</sup> vā nigacchasi<sup>13</sup> maraṇamattam vā<sup>14</sup> dukkhan-ti. Atha kho so bhikkhave puriso tassa puri-sassa saddaṃ sutvā hatthehi ca<sup>15</sup> pādehi ca paṭisotaṃ vāyameyya.<sup>16</sup> Upamā kho me<sup>17</sup> ayaṃ<sup>17</sup> bhikkhave katā atthassa viññāpanāya.<sup>18</sup> Ayaṃ cettha<sup>19</sup> attho : Nadiyā soto<sup>20</sup> ti<sup>21</sup> kho bhikkhave taṇhāyetam<sup>22</sup> adhivacanam ; piyarūpasātarūpan-ti<sup>23</sup> kho bhikkhave channetaṃ ajjhatti-kānam<sup>24</sup> āyatanānam adhivacanam ; heṭṭhā rahado<sup>25</sup> ti kho bhikkhave pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānam saṃyojanānam adhivacanam ; saummi<sup>26</sup> kho bhikkhave kodhūpāyāsa-setam<sup>27</sup> adhivacanam ; sāvaṭṭo ti kho bhikkhave pañcan-netam kāmaguṇānam adhivacanam ; sagaho sarakkhaso ti kho<sup>28</sup> bhikkhave mātugāmassetaṃ adhivacanam ; paṭisoto<sup>29</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ohuhye, D. ; ovuyha, P. ; oruyha, B. Pa ; guyhati, C.

<sup>2</sup> piyarūpena s°, P. Pa. <sup>3</sup> pūriso, P.

<sup>4</sup> abbho, B. <sup>5</sup> pūrisa, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> ovuyhati, M. ; vuyhasi, C. ; ovuyha, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °sātarupammana, B. ; °rūpampana, C. ; piyarūpena s°, P. Pa, E. D. <sup>8</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>9</sup> saūmi, M. ; caūmi, D. E. <sup>10</sup> abbho, B.

<sup>11</sup> pāpuṇetva, P. Pa. ; rahadam pāpuṇetvā, E., with n D.

<sup>12</sup> mār°, P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> nigacchati, C. <sup>14</sup> Om. B.

<sup>15</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>16</sup> yāpeyya, C. <sup>17</sup> ayaṃ me, D. E.

<sup>18</sup> viññāpanā, B. C. P. ; °panāna, Pa.

<sup>19</sup> ayaṃ ve cettha, C. ; ayaṃñceva, Pa ; ayamevattha, D. E. <sup>20</sup> sotā, P. Pa. <sup>21</sup> Om. B.

<sup>22</sup> taṇhāya sotaṃ, D. E. <sup>23</sup> piyarūpaṃ s°, B. C. M.

<sup>24</sup> adhijjhato, D. E. <sup>25</sup> dahado, M.

<sup>26</sup> ummi, D. E. Pa ; saūmi, M. ; ūmi, D. E.

<sup>27</sup> kodhūp°, E. Pa. ; °up° the other MSS. ; °pāyassetam, D. E. <sup>28</sup> Om. B. C. D. E. Pa.

<sup>29</sup> paṭisoto, B. C. M. P. Pa ; paṭisotā ti, D. E. ; none of the MSS. has paṭisotaṃ.



ti kho bhikkhave nekkhammassetam<sup>1</sup> adhivacanam; hatthehi ca pādehi ca vāyāmo ti kho bhikkhave viriyārambhassetam adhivacanam; cakkhumā puriso<sup>2</sup> tīre tīto ti<sup>2</sup> kho bhikkhave Tathāgatassetam adhivacanam arahato sammāsambuddhassā-ti.

Sahāpi<sup>3</sup> dukkheṇa jaheyya kāme\*  
yogakkhemam āyati<sup>4</sup> patthayāno<sup>5</sup> |  
sammappajāno<sup>6</sup> suvimuttacitto  
vimuttiyā phassaye<sup>7</sup> tattha tattha||

Sa vedagū vūsitabrahmacariyo<sup>8</sup>  
lokantagū pārāgato<sup>9</sup> ti vuccatīti<sup>10</sup> || 10 || \*

110.\*\* (Cat. 11) Carato<sup>11</sup> ce<sup>12</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitakko<sup>13</sup> vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu adhiṇvāseti na-ppajahati<sup>15</sup> na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti<sup>16</sup> na anabhāvaṃ<sup>17</sup> gameti, caram pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto<sup>18</sup> anātāpī<sup>19</sup> anot-

<sup>1</sup> nikkho, B.; nekkhamasso, M.      <sup>2</sup> po tīo and ti om. C.

<sup>3</sup> pahāsi, C. M.; the same wrong reading occurs also in A.; mahāsi, B.      <sup>4</sup> āyati, all MSS.

<sup>5</sup> patthayamāno, P. Pa; patthamāno, C.

<sup>6</sup> sammapajō, P.; samappō, Pa.; sampajāno, B.

<sup>7</sup> passaye, B. P.

<sup>8</sup> vūsito, M. P.; vusito, B. C. Pa; vusitam, E.; sitam, D.; °cāriyo, P. Pa.      <sup>9</sup> pārāmgō, B.

<sup>10</sup> vuccati, C. D. E.; P. Pa. have here the note vaggio.

<sup>11</sup> For carō D. E. have always parō in this sutta.

<sup>12</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>13</sup> vyō in this and the following sutta only in D. E.; the other MSS. have byō.      <sup>14</sup> Only in M.      <sup>15</sup> na pajō, D. E.

<sup>16</sup> vyō only in D. E.; the other MSS. have byō; M. has always byantīkaroti.

<sup>17</sup> Cp. anabhāvakata Aṅgutt. III. 33.      <sup>18</sup> evaṃ pi bhūto, C.

<sup>19</sup> anātāpī always in M.; the other MSS. have always oī.

\* Cp. Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 5, 2, and 3.

\*\* This whole sutta occurs also Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 11.

tappī <sup>1</sup> satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati. Thitassa ce <sup>2</sup> pi <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adbhivāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto anātapī anottappī satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adbhivāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinnā pi <sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto <sup>6</sup> anātapī anottappī satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.—Sayānassa <sup>7</sup> ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> bhikkhu adbhivāseti na-ppajahati na vinodeti na vyantīkaroti na anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto anātapī anottappī satatam samitam kusito hinaviriyo ti vuccati.<sup>7</sup>—Carato ce <sup>8</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave <sup>4</sup> bhikkhu nādbhivāseti <sup>9</sup> pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, ecam pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātapī ottappī satatam samitam āradhaviṇṇo pahitatto <sup>10</sup> ti vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi <sup>11</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṅko vā vihimsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave <sup>12</sup> bhikkhu <sup>11</sup> nādbhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gameti, thito <sup>13</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu <sup>14</sup> evambhūto

<sup>1</sup> ottappī always in M., and twice in C.; oi, B. C.; D. E. P. Pa have always ottāpi, in this and in the next sutta.

<sup>2</sup> ce om. M. <sup>3</sup> pi om. C. <sup>4</sup> Only in M.

<sup>5</sup> pi kho, D. E. <sup>6</sup> evam pi bh°, C.

<sup>7</sup> C. omits this piece (Sayānassa . . . vuccati).

<sup>8</sup> ce only in M.

<sup>9</sup> nādbhiv° always in M.; na adbhiv°, B. C. D. E.; anadbhiv°, P. Pa. <sup>10</sup> ottho, C. <sup>11</sup> Om. C.

<sup>12</sup> Om. D. E. P. Pa. <sup>13</sup> nisinnā, C.

<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu jāgaro evambh°, C.

ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, nisinno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>4</sup> ce pi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa<sup>5</sup> uppajjati kāmavitakko vā vyāpādavitaṃ vā vihiṃsāvitakko vā; tañce<sup>6</sup> bhikkhave<sup>7</sup> bhikkhu nādhivāseti pajahati vinodeti vyantikaṛoti anabhāvaṃ gameti, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro evambhūto ātāpī ottappī satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviṛiyo pahitatto<sup>1</sup> ti vuccatitī.

Caraṃ vā yaḍi vā tiṭṭhaṃ  
nisinno udavā sayaṃ |<sup>8</sup>  
yo vitakkaṃ vitakketi  
pāpakaṃ gehanissitaṃ||

kumaggāṃ<sup>9</sup> paṭipannaṃ<sup>10</sup> so  
mohaneyyesu mucchito |  
abhabbo tādiso bhikkhu  
phuṭṭhaṃ<sup>11</sup> sambodhim-uttamaṃ||

Yo caraṃ<sup>12</sup> vā yo<sup>13</sup> tiṭṭhaṃ vā  
nisinno udavā sayaṃ |  
vitakkaṃ samayitvāna<sup>14</sup>

<sup>1</sup> ottho, C.      <sup>2</sup> Om. B. C.      <sup>3</sup> Om. D. E. P. Pa.

<sup>4</sup> yavekaṭi (sic !), C.      <sup>5</sup> Om. C.

<sup>6</sup> taṃ ce pi, B.      <sup>7</sup> Only in M.      <sup>8</sup> Cp. sutt. 86.

<sup>9</sup> Kumbhagaṃ, D. E.      <sup>10</sup> pati°, D. E. Pa.

<sup>11</sup> phuṭṭhaṃ, M.; phuṭṭhaṃ, B. C. D. E. (pu°, D. E.);  
phuṭṭha, P. Pa.      <sup>12</sup> jaraṃ, C.

<sup>13</sup> ta, M.; om. Pa.; D. E. have: Yo paraṃ yaḍi vā  
tiṭṭhaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> samayitvāna, D. E. M. (=vupasametvā, A.); samasitvāna, P. Pa.; sammāsītivāna, B. C.

vitakkopasame<sup>1</sup> rato |  
 bhabbo<sup>2</sup> so<sup>2</sup> tādiso bhikkhu  
 phutthum<sup>3</sup> sambodhim-uttaman-ti || 11 ||

111.\* (Cat. 12) Sa m p a n n a sīlā bhikkhave viharatha, sampannapātimokkha<sup>4</sup> pātimokkhāsaṃvarasaṃvutā<sup>4</sup> viharatha, ācāragocarasampannā<sup>5</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī,<sup>6</sup> samādāya sikkhatha<sup>7</sup> sikkhāpadesu.—Sampannasīlānaṃ bhikkhave viharataṃ, sampannapātimokkhānaṃ<sup>8</sup> pātimokkhasaṃvarasaṃvutānaṃ<sup>8</sup> viharataṃ, ācāragocarasampannānaṃ<sup>9</sup> anumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvīnaṃ<sup>10</sup> samādāya sikkhataṃ<sup>11</sup> sikkhāpadesu kiñcassa<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave uttari<sup>13</sup> karaṇīyaṃ ?—Carato<sup>14</sup> ce pi<sup>15</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhiññhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato hoti, thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ hoti, ud-

<sup>1</sup> °opassame, P. Pa. ; °ūpasame, D. E.    <sup>2</sup> samo so, D. E.

<sup>3</sup> phutthum, M. ; *the other MSS. have phuttham* (pu°, D. E.) ; *cp. sutt. 34, 79, 80.*

<sup>4</sup> °pātim°, C. D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhasaṃvara°, B. C. M. P. ; *for the whole passage cp. sutt. 97 ; in Pa. the first and the second passage are confusedly contracted into one.*

<sup>5</sup> Pa. *repeats* bhikkhave *after* ācāra°.

<sup>6</sup> °vi, B. C. P. ; °vino, D. E.

<sup>7</sup> °tha *only* M. ; °ta, D. ; °ti, B. C. E. P. Pa. ; samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu *was a current formula* (*see sutt. 97, and Āngutt. Index s. v. sikkhāpada*), *hence sikkhati often in the wrong place, as also below.*

<sup>8</sup> °pātim°, D. M. ; sampannapātimokkhānaṃ saṃvara°, B. C. ; sampannapātimokkhasaṃvara°, P. M.

<sup>9</sup> B. C. *repeat* bhikkhave *after* ācāra°.

<sup>10</sup> °vīnaṃ *only* M. ; °vīnaṃ, D. E. P. ; °vi, B. C.

<sup>11</sup> sikkhati, B. C. P.

<sup>12</sup> kiñcissa, D. E. ; kicassa, B. ; kissa, M.

<sup>13</sup> *Without m in all MSS.*    <sup>14</sup> par°, D. E., *as in sutt. 110.*

<sup>15</sup> ce pi, M. ; *only* ce, D. E. P. Pa. ; *only* pi, B. C. ; *cp. sutt. 110.*

\* *The whole sutta occurs also Āngutt.-Nik. Cat. 12.*

dhaccakukkuccam vigatam hoti, vicikicchā pahinā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā,<sup>1</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāraddho,<sup>3</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam,<sup>4</sup> caram<sup>5</sup> pi bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviyaro pahitatto<sup>6</sup> ti<sup>6</sup> vuccati.—Thitassa ce pi<sup>7</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā<sup>8</sup> vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thīnamiddham vigatam<sup>10</sup> hoti,<sup>10</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahinā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitā sati asammuttā,<sup>12</sup> passaddho<sup>2</sup> kāyo asāraddho,<sup>13</sup> samāhitam cittam ekaggam, thito pi bhikkhave<sup>14</sup> bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviyaro pahitatto<sup>15</sup> ti vuccati.—Nisinnassa ce pi<sup>16</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno abhijjhā vigatā hoti, vyāpādo vigato<sup>9</sup> hoti,<sup>9</sup> thīnamiddham vigatam<sup>17</sup> hoti,<sup>17</sup> uddhaccakukkuccam vigatam<sup>11</sup> hoti,<sup>11</sup> vicikicchā pahinā hoti, āradham hoti viriyam asallinam, upatthitāsati<sup>18</sup> asammuttā,<sup>19</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho, samāhitam cittam ekaggam, nisinno pi<sup>20</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhu evambhūto ātāpi<sup>21</sup> ottappi satatam samitam āradhaviyaro pahitatto ti vuccati.—Sayānassa<sup>22</sup>

<sup>1</sup> For asammuttā cp. sammussanātā, *Puggalapaññatti* II. 8, and asammussanātā, *Dhammasaṅgani* 14, etc.; appamuttā, D. E., see *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini* I. p. 113, *J.P.T.S.*, 1884, p. 94. <sup>2</sup> oddha, C. <sup>3</sup> assār°, C.

<sup>4</sup> etadaggam, D. E.; B. C. repeat cittam after ekaggam.

<sup>5</sup> carampi, B. C. D. E.; par°, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> ti, om. B.; otthe tīti, C.

<sup>7</sup> D. E. Pa. omit ce; B. C. omit ce pi.

<sup>8</sup> avijjā, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>10</sup> Om. B. C. M. P. Pa.; (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>11</sup> Om. in all MSS.

<sup>12</sup> asamputtā, P.; asampamuttā, Pa.; appammuttā, D.; apamm°, E. <sup>13</sup> āradho, C.

<sup>14</sup> Om. Pa.

<sup>15</sup> ottho, C.

<sup>16</sup> B. C. Pa. only ce.

<sup>17</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C.; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>18</sup> upatthitassati, C.

<sup>19</sup> appamuttā, D. E.

<sup>20</sup> Om. B. C. D.

<sup>21</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>22</sup> sayanassa, B. C.

ce pi<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno jāgarassa abhijjhā vigatā hoti,  
 vyāpādo vigato<sup>2</sup> hoti,<sup>2</sup> thīnamiddhaṃ vigataṃ<sup>3</sup> hoti,<sup>3</sup>  
 uddhacca kukkuceṃ vigataṃ<sup>4</sup> hoti,<sup>4</sup> vicikicchā pahīnā<sup>5</sup>  
 hoti,<sup>5</sup> āraddhaṃ hoti<sup>6</sup> viriyaṃ asallinaṃ, upatṭhitā sati  
 asammuttā,<sup>7</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradaddho, samāhitaṃ  
 cittaṃ ekaggaṃ, sayāno pi bhikkhave bhikkhu jāgaro  
 evambhūto ātāpi ottappi satataṃ samitaṃ āradhaviyāyo  
 pahitatto ti vuccatīti.

Yataṃ<sup>8</sup> care<sup>9</sup> yataṃ<sup>10</sup> titṭhe<sup>11</sup>  
 yataṃ<sup>10</sup> acche<sup>12</sup> yataṃ<sup>10</sup> saye |  
 yataṃ<sup>8</sup> sammiñjaye<sup>13</sup> bhikkhu  
 yataṃ-enam<sup>14</sup> pasāraye<sup>15</sup> ||

Uddhaṃ tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ<sup>16</sup>  
 yāvataṃ jagato<sup>17</sup> gati<sup>17</sup> |  
 samavekkhitā va<sup>18</sup> dhammānaṃ  
 khandhānaṃ udayabbayaṃ<sup>19</sup> ||

<sup>1</sup> C. Pa have only ce ; D. E. omit ce pi. <sup>2</sup> || pa ||, M.

<sup>3</sup> Om. in all MSS. (|| pe ||, C. ; || pa ||, B.).

<sup>4</sup> Om. in all MSS. <sup>5</sup> Om. M. <sup>6</sup> Om. C.

<sup>7</sup> apammuttā, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> satam, B. C. <sup>9</sup> pare, D. E. <sup>10</sup> satam, B.

<sup>11</sup> ditṭhe, C. <sup>12</sup> ajjhe, B.

<sup>13</sup> sammiñjaye, M. ; °āye, D. E. ; sammiñcaye, B. P. ; sammiñjeyya, C. ; cp. *Sumaṅgala-Vilāsini* I. p. 196.

<sup>14</sup> yataṃmenam, D. E. ; °mmena, P. Pa. ; sat°, B.

<sup>15</sup> passā°, P. Pa.

<sup>16</sup> apācīnaṃ by conjecture (= hetṭhā, A.) ; apācīnaṃ, P. Pa. ; apācīni, B. ; °nī, C. ; apāminam, D. E. ; apāci, M.

<sup>17</sup> jagato, P. ; jāgato, Pa. ; jagatā, D. E. ; jarāto, B. C. ; gati, D. E. ; yāvata ca lokagati, M.

<sup>18</sup> va, D. E. ; the other MSS. have ca ; sammapekkhitā cammānaṃ, C. <sup>19</sup> °vyayaṃ, D. E.

Evam vihārim<sup>1</sup> -ātāpim<sup>2</sup>  
 santavuttim<sup>3</sup> -anuddhatam |  
 cetosamathasāmīcim<sup>4</sup>  
 sikkhamānam sadā satam<sup>5</sup> |  
 satatam<sup>6</sup> pahitatto ti<sup>7</sup>  
 ahu bhikkhum<sup>8</sup> tathāvidhan<sup>9</sup> -ti || 12 ||

112.<sup>10</sup> (Cat. 13) Vuttam<sup>12</sup> hetam<sup>11</sup> bhagavatā vuttam-  
 arahatā ti me sutam. Loko bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddho, lokasmā tathāgato visaññutto; lokasamu-  
 dayo bhikkhave tathāgatena abhisambuddho, lokasamu-  
 dayo tathāgatassa pahīno; lokanirodho bhikkhave tathā-  
 gatena abhisambuddho, lokanirodho tathāgatassa sacchi-  
 kato; lokanirodhagāminī patipadā bhikkhave tathāgatena  
 abhisambuddhā,<sup>12</sup> lokanirodhagāminī patipadā tathāgatassa  
 bhāvitā. Yam<sup>13</sup> bhikkhave sadevakassa lokassa<sup>5</sup> samāra-  
 kassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiṇi<sup>14</sup> pajāya sade-  
 vamanussāya diṭṭham sutam mutam viññātam pattam<sup>5</sup>  
 pariyesitam anuvicaritam manasā, yasmā<sup>6</sup> tam<sup>6</sup> tathā-  
 gatena abhisambuddham, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati.  
 Yañca bhikkhave rattim tathāgato anuttaram sammā-  
 sambodhim abhisambujjhati, yañca rattim anupādisesāya  
 nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyati, yam etasmim antare bhāsati

<sup>1</sup> °im, M.; °i, B. C. D. E. Pa.; vihāratī, P.

<sup>2</sup> All MSS. omit the m.

<sup>3</sup> santi°, D. E.; °vuttim, M.; °im, D. E.; °i, P. Pa.;  
 °ovuddhi, B. C.

<sup>4</sup> °samata°, C.; °ic°, B. M. P. Pa.; °m, only in M.

<sup>5</sup> Om. Pa. <sup>6</sup> Om. D. E. <sup>7</sup> pihitatto pi, D. E.

<sup>8</sup> °u, B. C. <sup>9</sup> °vidan-ti, D. E.

<sup>10</sup> The whole sutta occurs Aṅgutt.-Nik. (ed. Morris) Cat.-  
 Nīp. 23. <sup>11</sup> Vuttañhetam, B. P. Pa.; °m cetam, C.

<sup>12</sup> °buddhā only M., the other MSS. and Morris in the  
 Aṅgutt.-Nik. l. c. have °buddho.

<sup>13</sup> yam hi, P; hi, without yam, Pa.

<sup>14</sup> sasamaṇa°, B. M. P.; °brahma°, B. P. Pa.

lapati niddisati,<sup>1</sup> sabban-taṃ tatheva hoti, no aññathā, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccati. Yathāvādī bhikkhave tathāgato tathākārī yathākārī tathāgato<sup>2</sup> tathāvādī,<sup>3</sup> iti yathāvādī tathākārī, yathākārī tathāvādī, tasmā<sup>2</sup> tathāgato ti vuccati. Sadevake bhikkhave loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā<sup>4</sup> pajāya sadevamanussāya tathāgato abhibhū anabhibhūto aññadatthudaso vasavattī, tasmā tathāgato ti vuccatīti.<sup>5</sup> Etam-atthaṃ bhagavā avoca, tatthetaṃ iti vuccati :

Sabbalokaṃ abhiññāya  
sabbaloke yathātathaṃ<sup>6</sup> |  
sabbalokavisamyutto<sup>7</sup>  
sabbaloke anūpamo<sup>8</sup> ||

Sabbe<sup>9</sup> sabbābhibhū dhīro  
sabbaganthappamocano<sup>10</sup> |  
phuṭṭhassa paramā santi<sup>11</sup>  
nibbānaṃ akutobhayaṃ ||

<sup>1</sup> niddissati, B. ; nadissati, D. E.

<sup>2</sup> Om. D. E.

<sup>3</sup> yathāv°, P. Pa. (Pa. omits the three preceding words).

<sup>4</sup> sasamaṇa°, B. P. M. ; samaṇa, without sa, C. ; °brahma°, B. P. Pa.

<sup>5</sup> vuccati, without ti, C. D. E.

<sup>6</sup> yathātathaṃ, M. A. ; the other MSS. have tathāgato, °taṃ, P.

<sup>7</sup> °loke, C. D. E. Pa. ; hi samyutto, C.

<sup>8</sup> anūpamo (skr. anupama), C. D. E., anup°, B., cp. the last gāthā ; anupayo, M. P. ; anūpayo, Morris l. c. (I doubt the existence of such a word). A. points to another reading (anūbhayo ?) : anusayo ti (sic ! ) sabbasmim loke sammā-ditṭhi taṇhādītṭhi usayehi anusayo (sic ! ) tehi ubhayehi virahito.

<sup>9</sup> sabba, C. ; sate, D. E. ; Morris l. c. gives Sa ve.

<sup>10</sup> °gandha°, B. C. D. E. P. ; °ṇṭh°, Pa. ; °pam°, D. E. M. ; °bbam°, C.

<sup>11</sup> paramo, D. E. ; paramaṃ santim, M. ; A. has : phuṭṭhassa-ti phuṭṭhā assa karaṇatthe . . . phuṭṭhā anenā-ti attho (the MS. has always pu°, and asa for assa).



Esa khināsavo buddho  
 anīgho <sup>1</sup> chinnaṣaṃsayo |  
 sabbakammakkhayam patto  
 vimutto upadhisaṅkhaye ||

Esa so bhagavā buddho  
 esa siho anuttaro |  
 sadevakassa lokassa  
 brahmacakkam <sup>2</sup> pavattayi ||

Iti devā <sup>3</sup> manussā ca  
 ye buddham saraṇam gatā |  
 saṅgama <sup>4</sup> tam <sup>4</sup> namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vītasāraḍam ||

Danto damayataṃ <sup>5</sup> seṭṭho <sup>5</sup>  
 santo samayataṃ isi <sup>6</sup> |  
 mutto mocayataṃ aggo  
 tiṇṇo tārayataṃ varo ||

Iti hetam namassanti  
 mahantaṃ vītasāraḍam |  
 sadevakasmaṃ lokasmaṃ  
 natthi te <sup>7</sup> paṭipuggalo ti ||

Ayam-pi attho vutto bhagavatā iti me sutan-ti || 13 ||

Catukkanipātaṃ niṭṭhitaṃ.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> anigo, C.

<sup>3</sup> deva°, B. C., and Morris l. c.

<sup>5</sup> dammayataṃ seṭṭham, B.

<sup>7</sup> va tam, P.; ṭhitaṃ, Pa.

<sup>2</sup> brahmaṃ c°, B.

<sup>4</sup> tathāgataṃ, D. E.

<sup>6</sup> iti, B.

<sup>8</sup> Only in M.

Tass <sup>1</sup> uddānaṃ <sup>2</sup> :

Brāhmaṇā <sup>3</sup> (100) cattāri (101) jānaṃ <sup>4</sup> (102)  
 samaṇa (103) sīlā <sup>5</sup> (104) taṇhā (105) brahmā (106) |  
 bahūpakārā <sup>6</sup> (107) kuhanā <sup>7</sup> (108) purisā (109)  
 caram <sup>8</sup> (110) sampanna (111) lokena (112) tedasā-ti <sup>9</sup> ||

Itivuttake dvādasādhikasataṃ suttan-ti <sup>10</sup>.

Itivuttakam niṭṭhitam <sup>11</sup>.

<sup>1</sup> Only in M.

<sup>2</sup> udānaṃ, M. P. Pa.

<sup>3</sup> o, C.; brahmaṇa, B. M. P. Pa. (*I take brāhmaṇā as ablative: After br.*)

<sup>4</sup> jānaṃ, M.; jinā, B. P. Pa.; jinā samaṇa, C.; parijanā, D. E. <sup>5</sup> sīla, P. Pa.

<sup>6</sup> By conjecture; bahukārā, M.; bahutarā, B. C. P. Pa.; otatarā, D. E. <sup>7</sup> oṇa, D.; oṇa, E.; kuhakā, P.; kuha, M.

<sup>8</sup> By conjecture; cara, M.; ca, B. C. P. Pa.; va, D. E.

<sup>9</sup> terasā-ti, M.

<sup>10</sup> dvā, om. D. E.; oḍhikaṃ satasutta, B. C.—*Instead of this line M. has the following verses: Sattavis-ekanipātaṃ dukkaṃ bāvisasuttasaṅgahitaṃ | samapaññāsam-atha tikaṃ terasa catukaṇca iti yam-idaṃ || Dvidasuttarasutta sate saṅgāyitvā samādahimsu purā | arahanto cirathitiyā tam-āhu nāmena Itivuttan-ti ||*

<sup>11</sup> Itivuttakapāli niṭṭhitā, C. M.

# INDICES.

## I.

### INDEX TO THE GĀTHĀS.

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <p>Akatvākusalam kammaṃ, 31.<br/> 65<br/> Akatvā kusalam kammaṃ, 30.<br/> 64<br/> Akaronto pi ce pāpaṃ, 76<br/> Akkheyyaṇca pariññāya, 63<br/> Akkheyyasaññino sattā, 63<br/> Aggato ve pasannānaṃ, 90<br/> Aggasmim dānaṃ dadataṃ,<br/> 90<br/> Aggassa dātā medhāvī, 90<br/> Agge dhamme pasannānaṃ,<br/> 90<br/> Aḍahyamānena kāyena, 29<br/> Atijātaṃ anujātaṃ 74<br/> Aduṭṭhassa hi yo dubbhe, 89<br/> Anatthajanano doso, 88<br/> Anatthajanano moho, 88<br/> Anatthajanano lobho, 88<br/> Anavajjena tuṭṭhassa, 101<br/> Anavaññattisamyutto, 80<br/> Anātāpī anottappī, 34<br/> Anubandho pi ce assa, 92<br/> Anejo so anejassa, 92<br/> Annaṇca datvā bahuno, 26<br/> Appamādaṃ paśamsanti, 23<br/> Appamādaratā santā, 45</p> | <p>Appassuto apuññakaro, 70<br/> Abhiññatthaṃ pariññatthaṃ,<br/> 36<br/> Abhūtavādī nirayaṃ upeti,<br/> 48<br/> Ariyaddasā vedaguno, 93. 95<br/> Asubhānupassī kāyasmim, 85.<br/> <br/> Āpāyiko nerayiko, 18<br/> <br/> Iti hetam namassanti, 82<br/> Ito bho sugatiṃ gaccha, 83<br/> Itthabhāvaññathābhāvaṃ, 95<br/> Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna,<br/> 107<br/> Imamhi cāyaṃ samaye, 20.<br/> 21<br/> Imāya anukampāya, 83<br/> <br/> Uddham tiriyaṃ apācīnaṃ,<br/> 111<br/> <br/> Ekaccānaṃ na dadāti, 75<br/> Ekadhammaṃ atitassa, 25<br/> Ekam-pi ce pānaṃ-aduṭṭha-<br/> citto, 27<br/> Ekass-ekena kappena, 24</p> |
|---|--|

Etam-ādinavaṃ *see* Evam-ād°  
 Etāhi tihi vijjāhi, 99  
 Ete kho puttā lokasmiṃ, 74  
 Ete tayo devamanussasetthā,  
 84  
 Ete dhamme bhāvayitvā, 22.  
 60  
 Evam viharim-ātāpim, 111  
 Evam viharī ātāpī, 37  
 Evam ce sattā jāneyyū, 26  
 Evam-ādinavaṃ ñatvā, 15.  
 105  
 Evam-etam Tathāgataṃ, 89  
 Esa khināsavo buddho, 112  
 Esa maggo mahattehi, 35.  
 36 \*  
 Esa so bhagavā buddho, 112  
  
 Kammārāmo bhassarato, 79  
 Kalyāṇamitto yo bhikkhu, 17  
 Kāmanissaraṇaṃ ñatvā, 72  
 Kāmayogena saññuttā, 96  
 Kāmesanā bhavesanā, 55 \*\*  
 Kāyañca bhindantaṃ ñatvā,  
 77  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ katvā, 30. 64  
 Kāyaduccaritaṃ hitvā, 31. 65.  
 83  
 Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ, 67  
 Kāyasuciṃ vācāsuciṃ, 66  
 Kāyena amataṃ dhātum, 51.  
 73  
 Kāyena kusalaṃ katvā, 83  
 Kāsāvakaṇṭhā bahavo, 48  
 Kumaggaṃ paṭipanno, 110  
 Kuhā thaddhā lapā siṅgi, 108

Gihibhogā ca parihīno, 91  
  
 Cakkhu sotañca ghāṇañca, 28.  
 29  
 Caram vā yadi vā tittṭhaṃ, 86.  
 110  
  
 Jāgarantā suṇāth-etam, 47  
 Jātaṃ bhūtaṃ samuppannaṃ,  
 43  
  
 Dayhamānena kāyena, 28  
  
 Tagarañca palāsena, 76  
 Tañca maggaṃ na jānanti, 103  
 Tañca maggaṃ pajānanti, 103  
 Taṃ jhāyinaṃ sātatikā, 81  
 Taṇhādutiyo puriso, 15. 105  
 Taṇhāyogena saṃyuttā, 58  
 Tato aññā vimuttassa, 62. 102  
 Tato opadhikaṃ puññaṃ, 83  
 Tathāgataṃ buddham-asay-  
 hasāhinaṃ, 38  
 Tathāgatassa buddhassa, 39  
 Tamonudaṃ pārāgataṃ, 38  
 Tayo vitakke kusale, 87  
 Tasmā chandañca lobhañca,  
 40  
 Tasmā taṃ parivajjeyya, 78  
 Tasmā palāsapuṭasseva, 76  
 Tasmā sadā jhānaratā, 46  
 Tasmā have jāgariyaṃ bha-  
 jetha, 47  
 Tasmā hi appakicc-assa, 79  
 Tasmā hi ne namasseyya, 106  
 Tassa nissaraṇaṃ santaṃ, 43

\* The same sutta occurs *Āṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.* 25

\*\* The same gāthā *Āṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.*, 38, 5

- Tādisaṃ mittaṃ kubbetha, 89  
 Tāya naṃ pāricariyāya, 106  
 Te ca saggam gata, 26  
 Te jotayanti saddhammam,  
 104  
 Te nibbāpetvā nipakā, 93  
 Te vaddhayanti nirayaṃ, 93  
 Tesaṃ devā manussā ca, 41  
 Tehi dhammehi sampannaṃ,  
 97  
 Ditthe dhamme ca, 23  
 Disvā vijitasāṅgamaṃ, 82  
 Duttho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Duve imā cakkhumatā, 44  
 Dosaggiṃ pana mettāya, 93  
 Dhammārāmo dhammarato,  
 86  
 Dhammena saṃharitvāna, 75  
 Natth-añño ekadhammo pi, 14  
 Na tvevidaṃ kusitena, 102  
 Namo te purisājāñña, 82  
 Na samaṇe na brāhmaṇe, 75  
 Nikkuhā nillapā dhīrā, 108  
 Paccupaṭṭhitakāmā ca, 95  
 Paññāya parihānena, 41  
 Paññā hi seṭṭhā lokasmiṃ, 41  
 Paṇḍito ti samaññaṭo, 89  
 Paduṭṭhacittaṃ ñatvāna, 20  
 Paripunnasekhaṃ apahāna-  
 dhammaṃ, 46  
 Pasannacittaṃ ñatvāna, 21  
 Pāpakaṃ passatha cekam, 39  
 Pāpakena ca silena, 32  
 Pāmujjakaraṇaṃ thānaṃ, 104  
 Piyaṛūpasātagadhitam, 95  
 Puññaṃ-eva so sikkheyya, 22.  
 60  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedi, 99  
 Pūtimacchaṃ kusaggena, 76  
 Bahussuto puññaṃkaro, 71  
 Brahmā ti mātāpitāro, 106  
 Bhaddakena ca silena, 33  
 Bhojanamhi amattaññū, 28  
 Bhojanamhi ca mataññū, 29  
 Maṃsacakkhu dibbacakkhu,  
 61  
 Maṃsacakkhussa uppādo, 61  
 Mā jātu koci lokasmiṃ, 89  
 Mānupetā ayaṃ pajā, 8  
 Micchā manam paṇidhāya, 70  
 Mūlho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Mohaggi pana sammūlhe, 93  
 Yataṃ care yataṃ titthe, 111  
 Yato ca ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Yato ca hoti pāpiccho, 40  
 Yattha cetā nirujjhanti, 52.  
 54. 56  
 Yathāpi meggho thanayitvā, 75  
 Yathā haritvā nikkhipeyya, 20.  
 21  
 Yadā devo devakāyā, 83  
 Yam-āhu dānaṃ paramam, 93  
 Yassa kāmāsavo khīṇo, 57  
 Yassa kāyena vācāya, 97  
 Yassa dhammā subhāvitā,  
 Yassa rāgo ca doso ca,  
 Yassa sakkariyamānassa,  
 Yā kāci-mā duggatiyo, 40  
 Yādisaṃ kurute mittam, 76

Ye etad-aññāya paḍaṃ, 44  
 Ye ca kāme pahantvāna, 96  
 Ye ca kho chinnaśamsayā, 96  
 Ye ca taṇhaṃ pahantvāna, 58  
 Ye ca dukkhaṃ pajānanti, 103  
 Ye ca mānaṃ pahantvāna, 8  
 Ye ca moham pahantvāna, 14  
 Ye ca rattim divā yuttā, 93  
 Ye ca rūpūpagā sattā, 73  
 Ye ca rūpe pariññāya, 73  
 Ye cassa dhammā akkhātā,  
 101  
 Ye ceva bhāsanti sunanti, 98  
 Ye dukkhaṃ na-ppajānanti,  
 103  
 Yena kodhena kuddhāse, 4. 12  
 Yena dosena duṭṭhāse, 2. 10  
 Yena makkhena makkhāse, 5.  
 13  
 Yena mānena mattāse, 6  
 Yena mohana mūlāse, 3. 11  
 Yena lobhena luddhāse, 1. 9  
 Ye bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, 49  
 Yesaṃ ve sāsanaṃ sutvā, 104  
 Yesaṃ hiriottappaṃ, 42  
 Yesaṃ ce hiriottappaṃ, 42  
 Ye sattaśaṇḍaṃ pathaviṃ, 27  
 Ye satthavāhena anuttarena,  
 84  
 Ye santacittā nipakā, 45  
 Yo ca dosaṃ pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca dhammam-abhiññāya,  
 92  
 Yo ca putte pasuṃ hitvā, 80  
 Yo ca mettaṃ bhāvayati, 27  
 Yo ca moham pahantvāna, 88

Yo caram vā yo tiṭṭhaṃ vā,  
 110  
 Yo ca lobhaṃ pahantvāna, 88  
 Yo ca satimā, 34  
 Yo jāgare ca satimā, 47  
 Yo dukkhassa pajānāti, 97  
 Yo dhammayāgaṃ ayajī, 100  
 Yo na hanti na ghāteti, 27  
 Yoniso manasikāro, 16  
 Yo sabbaṃ sabbato, 7  
 Yo sukhaṃ dukkhato dakkhi,  
 53

Rāgaggi dahati macce, 93  
 Rūpadhātupariññāya, 51

Luddho atthaṃ na jānāti, 88  
 Lobho doso ca moho ca, 50

Vineyya maccheramalaṃ, 26\*

Saṃvaratthaṃ pahānatthaṃ,  
 35

Saṃvejanīyesu ṭhānesu, 37  
 Samsaggā vanatho jāto, 78  
 Saṅgātigo maccujaho nirū-  
 padhi, 69

Sace bhūtapariñño so, 49  
 Sattasaṅgapahīnassa, 94  
 Satthā hi loke paṭhamo-  
 mahesi, 84

Sabbalokaṃ abhiññāya, 112  
 Sabbarāgavirattassa, 55\*\*

Sabbe sabbābhibhū dhīro, 112  
 Samāhito sampajāno, 52. 54.  
 56

\* Cp. *Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat.* 57, 3

\*\* *Ibid.*, 38, 5

Samuddaṃ visakumbhena, 89	Sāgāresu ca cīvaram, 107
Sammā manam paṇidhāya, 71	Sā te saddhā nivīṭṭhassa, 83
Sa ve akkheyyasampanno, 63	Silaṃ rakkheyya medhāvi, 76
Sa ve indriyasampanno, 62	Silaṃ samādhi paññā ca, 59 *
Sa vedagū vūsitabrahmacariyo, 109	Sukhā saṃghassa sāmaggī, 19
Sa ve sabbābhībhū see Sabbe sabb°	Sugatam pana nissāya, 107
Sa ve sammaddaso bhikkhu, 53. 72. 85	Subhikkhavāco puriso, 75
Sa sattakkhattuṃ paramam, 24	Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, 62
Sahāpi dukkhena jaheyya, 109	102
Sāgarā anāgarā ca, 107	Seyyo ayogulo bhutto, 48. 91
	Sele yathā pabbatamuddhani, 38
	Sevamāno sevamānam, 76
	So kho paṇāyam akkhāto, 24
	So pamādam-anuciṇṇo, 89

## II.

## INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

(Devānam-) Indo, 22	Buddho, 68. 84. 90. 112 **
Gijjhakūto, 24	Brahmā, 22. 83. 106
Giribbajo, 24	Bhagavā, 1. 84. 98. 112. etc **
Tathāgato, 38. 39. 68. 84. 89. 90. 109. 112 **	Magadhā, 24
Devadatto, 89	Maccu, 82
Devā, 95	Māro, 58. 68. 82. 83. 98
	Sakko, 22
	Sugato, 98. 107

\* Different from *Aṅgutt.-Nik. Cat. 1, 5*

\*\* I do not mention all suttas where Bhagavā, Tathāgato, Buddho occurs.

## III.

## INDEX OF SUBJECTS AND WORDS.

Akatam,\* 43  
 Akathamkathī, 55  
 Akaraṇīyam, 25  
 Akāriyam, 25  
 Akāsi, 53  
 Akutobhayam, 112  
 Akuppā, 62  
 Akubbato, 89  
 Akusalam, 16. 38  
 Akusalamūlāni, 50  
 Akusalavitakkā, 80. 87  
 Akovide, 93  
 Akkhātāram, 63  
 Akkhāto, 24. 101  
 Akkhāsi, 61; akkhāyati,  
 90  
 Akkheyyam, 63  
 Akkheyyasaññino, 63  
 Aganissa, 42  
 Aguttadvārātā, 28  
 Aggappasādā, 90  
 Aggam, 90  
 Aggo, 90. 98  
 Aggisikhūpamo, 48. 91  
 Aggī, 93  
 Aṅgam, 16  
 Acakkhukaraṇo, 87  
 Accagam, 93. 95  
 Accatāri, 69  
 Accahādetvā, 82  
 Acche, 111

Acchejji, 53  
 Ajātam, 43  
 Ajānato, 102; ajānantā, 93  
 Ajelakā, 42  
 Ajjhagā, 77  
 Ajjhattam, 45. 85. 86. 94  
 Ajjhattikam aṅgam, 16  
 Ajjhattikānam āyatanānam,  
 109  
 Ajjhabhū, 82  
 Ajjhāgāre, 106  
 Ajjhāvasati, 82  
 Añjalikaraṇīyo, 90  
 Aññataram, 101  
 Aññathattam, 18  
 Aññadatthudaso, 22. 112  
 Aññā, 45. 46. 47. 62. 92; a°  
 anuttarā, 102  
 Aññātāvindriyam, 62  
 Aññindriyam, 62  
 Aṭṭiyamānā, 49  
 Aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, 24  
 Aṭṭhā, 89  
 Atakkāvacaram, 43  
 Atapanīyā, 31  
 Atari, 69  
 Atikkanta-, 99  
 Atikkamma, 59  
 -atigo, 53. 69  
 Atijāto, 74  
 Atidhāvanti, 49

\* I think it more convenient to give the forms as they occur in the text.



- Ativattati, 15. 105  
     -atitāṃ, 68  
 Atito addhā, 63. 78  
 Atekkiccho, 89  
 Atthaṅgato, 69  
 Atthaddhā, 108  
 Atthavasam, 91  
 Atthavasikā, 91  
 Attho, 49. 84. 88. 109; a°  
     paramo, 98  
 Atho, 103  
 Adinnādānā, 74  
 Adukkhamasukhā vedanā, 52.  
     53  
 Addakkhi, 53  
 Addhā, 63. 78  
 Adhammam, 86  
 Adhigacchati, 86  
 Adhigantā, 23  
 Adhigantabbam, 102  
     -adhigamena, 89  
 Adhiggaḥitā, 101  
 Adhiggaḥetvā, 27  
 Adhimuccati, 49  
 Adhivacanam, 22. 109  
 Adhivāseti, 110  
 Anagāriyam, 82  
 Anaññātāññassāmīdriyam,  
     62  
 Anattahajanano, 88  
 Anabhavam, 110  
 Anabhinanditāni, 44  
 Anabhibhūto, 112  
 Anavajjāni, 101  
 Anavaññattipatisamyutto vi-  
     takko, 80  
 Anāgato addhā, 63. 78  
 Anāgantā, 96  
 Anāgamitā, 1. 2. 3. 4. 5. 45.  
     46. 47  
 Anāgāmī, 96  
 Anāgarā, 107  
 Anātapī, 34. 110  
 Anādāno, 15. 105  
 Anāvaram, 82  
 Anāsavam, 82. 97  
 Aniccānupassino, 85  
 Anibbānavattaniko, 87  
 Anibbuto, 92  
 Anirākatajjhānā, 45  
 Anigho, 97. 112  
 Anītiham, 35. 36  
 Anukampako, 75. 106  
 Anukampī, 100  
 Anukkamanti, 84  
 Anuggaho, 19; °hā, 98. 100  
 Anucinṇo, 89  
 Anujāto, 74  
 Anuttarā, 102. 112  
     -anuddayatā-, 80  
 Anuddhamseti, 48  
 Anuddhato, 37. 111  
 Anudhammo, 86  
 Anupabbajjam, 104  
 Anupariyagā, 27  
     -anupassī, 85  
 Anupādāya, 64  
 Anupādisesā nibbānadhātu,  
     44. 112  
 Anuppattasadattho, 44. 84  
 Anubandho, 92  
 Anumattesu, 97. 111  
 Anumodanti, 83  
 Anuyutto, 82. 97  
     -anuyogam, 82. 97  
 Anulomikā, 101

Anuvicintayam, 86  
 -anusārino, 102  
 Anussadam, 97  
 Anussaraṇam, 104  
 Anussarati, 99; °ssaram, 86  
 Anūpamo, 112  
 Anekavihitam, 99  
 Anejassa, 92  
 Anottappam, 40  
 Anottappī, 84. 110  
 Antam, 91  
 Antakaro, 24  
 Antakiriya, 91. 103. 107  
 Antarato, 88  
 Antarā, 88. 89  
 Antare, 112  
 Antimam, 57. 62  
 Antimadehadhārim, 38. 46  
 Antimadehadhāro, 100  
 Andhakarāṇo, 87  
 Andham tamam, 88  
 Anvad-eva, 40  
 Anvayo, 84  
 Apagatā, 108  
 Apadā, 90  
 Aparitassato, 94  
 Aparipūro, 104  
 Aparihānāya, 79  
 Apassato, 102; °ssanto, 92  
 Apahānadhammam, 46  
 Apācinam, 111  
 Apāyam duggatim, etc.,  
 20. 81  
 Apāyikā, 48. *See āp°, which is  
 the correct form*  
 Apāvunanti, 84  
 Appatviviratā, 74  
 Appattamānasassa, 16

Appamāṇo, 27. 83  
 Appamāda-, 81; °do, 23  
 Appasannā, 18. 19  
 Appassuto, 70  
 Appahāya, 48  
 Appahīno, 68. 69  
 Appāni, 101  
 Appeva nāma, 91  
 Abandho mārassa, 68  
 Abbhussakkamāno, 27  
 Abyāpajjham, 22. 60  
 Abyābajjhārāmo, 38  
 Abrahmacariyena, 48  
 Abrahmacārī, 48  
 Abhabbo, 103. 110  
 Abhavissa, 48  
 Abhāsiya (?), 70. 71  
 -abhikīṇṇā, 91  
 Abhiñāmi, 22  
 Abhiññā, 111  
 Abhiññhālū, 91. 92  
 Abhiññattham, 36  
 Abhiññā, *ger.*, 82  
 Abhiññāya, 92. 97  
 Abhiññāvosito, 53. 72. 85. 99  
 Abhinandanti, 49; °ditum, 43  
 Abhinivajjetvā, 86  
 Abhibhuyya, 46  
 Abhibhū, 112; °bhūno, 8  
 Abhilāpo, 91  
 Abhivassī, 75  
 Abhivihacca, 27  
 Abhisamayā, 23. 53  
 Abhisambujjhati, 112  
 Abhisambuddho, 112  
 Abhūtām, 43  
 Abhūtavādī, 48  
 Amaccehi, 80

- Amaccharī, 100  
 Amatassa dvāraṃ, 84  
 Amatā dhātu, 51. 73  
 Amattaññutā, 28  
 Amattaññū, 28  
 Amitto, 88  
 Amuttā, 93  
 Amutrāsim, 99  
 Amūlakena, 48  
 Amohayi, 69  
 Ambho, 109  
 Amhā, 91  
 Ayajī, 100  
 Ayogakkhemino, 58  
 Ayoguḷo, 48. 91  
 Araññe, 91  
 Araham, 84; °hā, 96; °hatam,  
 107  
 Ariyaddasā, 93. 95  
 Ariyapaññāya, 107  
 Ariyasaccāni, 24  
 Ariyasāvako, 82  
 Ariyā paññā, 41  
 Ariyo, 27. 53. 70. 104  
 Arūpaṭṭhāyino, 73  
 Arūpadhātu, 51  
 Arūpā, 73  
 Arūpino, 90  
 Alaṃsamakkhātāro, 104  
 Avajāto, 74  
 Avaṇṇayi, 98  
 Avaṇṇo, 76  
 Avatinṇam, 38  
 Avabujjhati, 88  
 Avikkhittam, 94  
 Avijānatā, 102  
 Avijjā, 40. 68. 69. 99. 85  
 Avijjānivaranaṃ, 14  
 Avijjāsavo, 56. 57  
 Avisatam, 94  
 Avihimsāvitakko, 87  
 Avicinirayaṃ, 89  
 Avutṭhikasamo, 75  
 Avekkhati, 38  
 Avyāpādavitaṃ, 87  
 Asaṃhāriyā, 83  
 Asaṃhārā, 83  
 Asaṅkatam, 43  
 Asaṅkhatā, 90  
 Asaññatā, 48  
 Asaññato, 91  
 Asaññino, 90  
 Asaṇṭhitā, 73 ; °tam, 94  
 Asaddhammehi, 89  
 Asante, 76  
 Asamāhitā, 108  
 Asammuttā, 111  
 Asayhasāhinam, 38  
 Asallīnam, 111  
 Asāraddho, 111  
 Asitam, 97  
 Asubhasaññino, 93  
 Asubhānupassī, 85  
 Asuraṃ, 93  
 Asekkena, 59  
 Assa, 92  
 Assamedho, 27  
 Ahirikaṃ, 40  
 Ahiriko, 40  
 Ahosiṃ, 22  
 Āgantā, 96 ; °tāro, 8. 73  
 Āgamma, 78 ; āgamāsim (*see*  
*p. V.*), 22  
 Āgāmi, 96  
 Ācariyabhariyā, 42

- Ācāragocarasampanno, 97. 111  
 Ājivikā, 91  
 Ātāpī, 34. 37. 46. 47. 72. 85.  
     111; °pim, 111  
     -ādāno, 74  
 Ādikalyāṇaṃ, 84. 107  
 Ādicco, 88  
 Ādinavaṃ 15. 105  
 Ānāpānasati, 85  
     -ānisamsa-, 35. 36. 46  
 Āpajjanti, 108; āpajja, 89  
 Āpādakā, 106  
 Āpādi, 89  
 Āpāyiko, 18. 89  
 Ābhassarūpago, 22  
 Āmisa-dānaṃ, -saṃvibhāgo,  
     98. 100; -yāgo, 100;  
     -dāyādā, 100  
 Āmisānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Āmodamaṇo, 75  
 Āyataggaṃ, 22. 60  
 Āyatanānaṃ, 109  
 Āyati, 109  
 Āyatim, 94  
 Āyasmanto, 103  
 Āyu, 90. 99  
 Ārakā, 92  
 Āraddhaviriyo, 78. 110. 111  
 Āraddho, 37; °ddhaṃ, 111  
 Ārabbha, 101  
 Ārādhayanti, 107  
     -ārāmo, 18. 38. 49. 79. 81.  
 Āruppaṃ, 72  
 Āruya, 78  
 Ālayasamugghāto, 90  
 Ālokakaraṇā, 104  
 Ālokakarā, 104  
 Āloko, 99
- Ālopo, 26  
 Āvutā, 14  
 Āsavakkhayo, 96  
 Āsavā, 56. 57  
 Āsavānaṃ khayā, etc., 99.  
     102  
 Āsim, 99  
 Āhāranettippabhavaṃ, 43  
 Āhuneyyo, 90. 106
- Itthassa kantassa, etc., 22  
 Inatthā, 91  
 Iti, 82. 83. 112  
 Itibhavābhava-, 105  
 Itisaccaparāmaṇo, 55  
 Ito, 83  
 Itthattaṃ, 96  
 Itthabhāvaññathābhāvo, 15.  
     95. 105  
 Idhūpapanno, 99  
 Indriyāni, 62. 28. 29  
 Iriyā, 38  
 Isi, 112
- Ukkhādhārā, 104  
 Utthāna-, 75  
 Uccādanena, 106  
 Ujūmaggaṇūsārino, 102  
 Uttamapuriso, 97  
 Uttarikaraṇiyaṃ, 89. 111  
 Udadhi, 89  
 Udapādim, 99; °di, 61  
 Udaḃindu, 88  
 Udayaṃ, part., 88  
 Udayabbayaṃ, 111  
 Udavā, 86. 110  
 Udirayantā, 84  
 Uddhaṃ, 111

Uddhaccakukkuccam, 111  
 Uddhato, 79  
 Unnalā, 108  
     -upago, 22. 73. 99  
 Upaccagā, 7. 8  
 Upatthitasati, 92  
 Upatthitā, 111  
 Upadhi, 27. 77  
 Upadhippaṭinissaggam, 51. 73  
 Upadhisaṅkhaye, 112  
 Upanayhati, 76  
 Upapajjatha, 89. 20. 21 ; °paj-  
     jissāmi, 76 ; °pajjare, 48  
     -upapattiyo, 95  
 Upaparikkhato, 94  
 Upaparikkheyya, 94  
 Upamā, 109  
 Uparujjhati, 103  
 Upavādakā, 70. 99  
 Upasaṅkamanam, 104  
 Upasamo, 24. 87. 90. 103. 110  
     -upasevanā, 76  
 Upādānakkhayārāmanam, 81  
 Upādiseso, 45. 46. 47  
 Upāyāsehi, 91 ; -upāyāsassa,  
     109  
 Upekkhako, 86  
 Upenti, 91  
 Ubhato, 91  
 Ubho, 48 ; ubho atthe, 23  
  
 Ekaggam, 111  
 Ekaggacitto, 92  
 Ekadhammo, 25  
 Ekodibhūto, 47  
 Ejānugo, 92  
 Etarahi, 78  
 Enam, 111

Evamṇāmo, 99  
 Evamāyupariyanto, 99  
 Evambhūto, 110. 111  
 Evarūpā, 104  
 Esanā, 54. 55  
 Esino, 107  
 Ehi, 83  
  
 Okkamati, 83  
     -ogadha-, 35. 36  
 Oghassa, 107  
 Ottappam, 42  
 Ottappi, 34, 111  
 Otiṇṇamhā, 91  
 Opadhiko, 27. 83  
 Obhāsakarā, 104  
 Omukkassa, 68  
 Oramattakena, 89  
 Orambhāgiyanam, 109  
 Orasā, 100  
 Oliyanti, 49  
 Ovādakā, 104  
 Ovuyhasi, 109 ; °yheyya, 109  
 Osadhitārakā, 27  
 Ohāretvā, 82  
 Ohitabhāro, 44. 84  
  
 Kaṅkalo, 24  
 Kaṅkhati, 77  
 Kacchehi, 83  
 Katthatttham, 91  
 Katakaraṇiyo, 44. 84  
     -kapaṇiddhika-, 75  
 Kappaṭṭho, 18. 89  
     -kappe, 22. 99  
 Kabalam, 26  
 Kammārāmo, 79  
     -karaṇiyo, 68

Kalyāṇa - dhammo, -pañño,  
-sīlo, 97

Kalyāṇamittatā, 17

Kalyāṇādhimuttikā, 78

Karomi, 48; karonti, 84;  
kubbetha, 89; kurute, 76;  
kareyya, kayirātha, 20. 21;  
katvā, 48; katvāna, 19. 65

Kāmakāmino, 107

Kāmaguṇānaṃ, 109

Kāmatanḥhā, 58

Kāmanissaraṇaṃ, 72

Kāmabhogino, 95

Kāmabhogesu, 95

Kāmayoga-, 96

Kāmaṇḍavakko, 87. 110

Kāmāsavo, 56. 57

Kāmūpapattiyo, 95

Kāmesanā, 54. 55

Kāmesu, 74

Kāyaduccaritaṃ, 64. 70. 99

Kāyamoneyyaṃ, 67

Kāyasucaritaṃ, 65. 71. 99

Kāyasoceyyaṃ, 66

Kāyo, 77. 85; kāyassa bheda,  
etc., 20. 21. 81. 99

Kālaṃ kareyya, 20. 21

Kālavipassī, 47

Kālena, 47

Kāsāvakāṇṭhā, 48

Kiñcassa, 111

Kiñcāpi, 109

Kinṇu, 83

Kilissanti, 83

Kissa hetu, 92. 104

-kukkuccaṃ, 111

Kukkuta-, 42

Kumaggam, 110

Kulagandhano, 74

Kulaputto, 91

Kulāni, 106

Kusalaṃ, 16. 83

Kusalavitakkā, 87

Kusalo, 27

Kusīto, 34. 102. 110

-kuhanatthaṃ, 35. 36

Kuhā, 108

Kesamassuṃ, 82

Koci, 89

Kodham, 4. 12

Kodhūpāyāsassa, 109

Khandhānaṃ, 111

-khandho, 59. 104

Khayo, 99. 102

Khīṇāsavo, 96

Khettamhi, 98

Khemo, 38

Gajjayitvā, 75

Gaṇā, 90

-gataṃ, 27. 91

-gadhitam, 95

Gantvā, 83

-gantha-, 102. 112; °ā, 8

-gandha-, 75

-gandhano, 74

Gameti, 110

Garūnaṃ, 42

Gahaṭṭhā, 107

-gahapatikā, 107

Gahetvā, 92

Gāme, 91

-gāminam, 35. 86. 97. 103.

107. 112

- Giddho, 92  
   -gilāna-, 107  
 Gihibhogā, 91  
 Guttadvāratā, 29  
 Gūthagataṃ, 91  
 Gehanissitaṃ, 110  
   -gocara-, 97. 111  
  
 Gharam, 107  
 Ghātetī, 27  
  
 Cakkhukaraṇo, 87  
 Cakkhumā, 104. 109  
 Cakkhūni, 61  
 Catudvāraṃ, 89  
 Catuppādā, 90  
 Catasso, 99  
 Cattālisam, 99  
 Candī, 27  
   -carana-, 84  
 Care, 111; caram, 110. 111  
 Cavati, 83; cavamāne, 99  
 Cavanadhammo, 83  
 Cassa, 47  
 Cāyam (ca-ayam), 91  
 Cittam, 20. 21  
 Cittappakopano, 88  
 Cīvaram, 101. 105. 107  
 Cuto, 26. 99  
 Cūbhayam (ca-ubho), 96. 98  
 Ceteti, 82  
 Cetasā ceto, 20. 21  
 Cetopadosa-, 20  
 Cetopasāda-, 21  
 Cetovimutti, 27. 82. 97. 103  
 Cettha, 109  
 Corābhinitā, 91  
  
 Chattimsa, 22  
 Channetaṃ, 109  
 Chavālātaṃ, 91  
 Chijjati, 78; chetvā, 47. 95  
 Chinnasamsayo, 96. 97. 112  
  
 Janakuhanattham, 35. 36  
 Janatā, 38  
   -janano, 88  
 Janapada-, 22  
 Jalam part., 89  
 Jahe, 40; jaheyya, 109  
   -jaho, 69  
 Jāgarato, jāgarantā, 47  
 Jāgaritaṃ, 47  
 Jāgariyam, 47  
 Jāgaro, 47. 110. 111  
 Jātaṃ, 43  
 Jāti, 99  
 Jātikkhayam, 99  
 Jātikkhayantadassim, 46  
 Jātijarā, 47  
 Jātijarūpagā, 103  
 Jātisamsāro, 94  
 Jātisataṃ, 99  
 Jānāti, 88; jānātu, 35. 36;  
   jānātha, 89; jānato, 102  
 Jāpeti, 27  
 Jigucchamānā, 49  
 Jināti, 27  
 Jīvikānam, 91  
   -jīvinam, 104  
 Jetvāna, 82  
 Jotayanti, 104  
  
 Jhānaratā, 46  
 Jhāyinaṃ, 81; oino, 107; oibhi,  
   78

- Ñatvāna, 20. 21  
 Ñāṇakaraṇo, 87  
  
 Thānā, 55. 74  
 Thito, 110. 111  
  
 Dayhamānena, 28  
  
 Tagaram, 76  
 Tacasāram, 50  
 Tañhi, 82  
 Taṇhakkhayo, 90  
 Taṇhā, 58. 109  
 Taṇhāsamyojanam, 15  
 Taṇhuppādā, 105  
 Tattha tattha, 109  
 Tatra, 22 ; tatrāpāsīm, 99  
     (Tatra-apiāsīm)  
 Tathākārī, 112  
 Tathāgatasāvaka-, 90  
 Tathāvādī, 112  
 Tathārūpe, 104  
 Tathūpamaṃ, 38; °pamāham,  
     91 (=°pamaṃ aham)  
 Tadaminā, 89  
 Tadubhayaṃ, 81. 86  
 Tad-evāham, 70. 71  
 Tapaniyā, 30  
 Tappeti, 75  
 Tamonudaṃ, 38. 104  
 Tamhā, 88 ; Tamhi, 89  
 Tasmā, 78. 79. 89. 106  
 Tādisako, 76  
 Tārakarūpaṃ, 27  
 Tārayataṃ, *part.*, 112  
 Tālapakkam, 88  
 Timsaṃ, 99  
 Titthe, 111 ; tittṭham, 110  
  
 Tiṇṇo, 112  
 Tibbasārāgo, 91. 92  
 Tiracchānam, 93  
 Tiriyaṃ, 111  
 Tisso, 99  
 Tuttho, 101  
 Tumhe, 38. 100. 107 ; tumhā-  
     kam, 38. 107  
 Tevijjo, 99  
 Tveidaṃ, 102  
  
 Thaddhā, 108  
 Thanayitvā, 75  
 Thalam, 75  
 Thāvaram, 38  
     -thāvāriya-, 22  
 Thīnamiddham, 34. 111  
  
 Dakkhi, 53  
 Dakkhiṇā, 26  
 Dakkhiṇeyyo, 26. 90  
 Dadataṃ, *part.*, 90  
 Danto, 112  
 Damayataṃ, *part.*, 112  
 Damo, 22  
     -damma-, 84  
 Dassanaṃ, 104  
     -dassāvī, 97. 111  
     -dassim, 46 ; dassino, 45  
 Dassetāro, 106  
 Dātā, 75. 90  
 Dānaṃ, 22 ; dānāni, 98. 100  
 Dānamayaṃ, 60  
 Dānasamvibhāgassa, 26  
 Dāyako, 26  
     -dāyādā, 100  
 Dārā, 42  
 Dāruṃ, 78



Ditṭham sutam *etc.*, 112  
 Ditṭhadhammikam, 23; °kā,  
 44  
 Ditṭhi, 32. 33  
 Ditṭhigatehi, 49  
 Ditṭhiṭṭhānā, 55  
 Ditṭhe ceva dhamme, 41  
 Ditṭhe dhamme, 23. 28  
 Ditṭhe va dhamme, 28. 29. 37.  
 45. 46. 47. 82. 97. 103  
 Dibbacakkhu, 61; dibbena  
 cakkhunā, 99; dibbā, 95  
 Disā, 101  
 Disvā, 82. 109  
 Dukkham, 102. 103  
 Dukkha-kkhandhassa, 91;  
 °dhammā, 43; °nirodhagā-  
 minī paṭipadā, 102. 103;  
 °nirodho, 102. 103; °sam-  
 udayo, 102. 103; °sam-  
 uppādam, 24  
 Dukkhabhikinnā, 91  
 Dukkha vedanā, 52. 53  
 Dukkūpasamagāminam, 103  
 Duggatī, 28. 40  
 Duccaritāni, 64. 70  
 Duṭṭho, 76  
 -duṭṭiyo, 15. 105  
 Dubbañṇiyam, 83  
 Dubbañṇe, 99  
 Dubbhago, 91  
 Dubbhe, 89  
 Duraccayam, 95  
 Dussati, 88  
 Deti, 75; detha, 75  
 Deva-kāyā, 83; °putto, 83;  
 °saddā, 82  
 -desanā, 39

Desetha, 107  
 Deha-, 38. 46. 100; deham,  
 57. 62  
 Domanassehi, 91  
 Dosaggi, 93  
 Dosaneyye, 88  
 Dosasaññitam, 83  
 Doso, 2. 10. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Dvinnam, 45. 46. 98. 100  
 Dvipadā, 90  
 -dha (*for* idha), 28  
 Dhamṣati, 18. 19  
 Dhammam, 92. 107; °ena,  
 99; dhammā, 28-33. 37.  
 40. 59. 77. 79. 90. 97. 101  
 Dhamma-jā, 100; °jīvinam,  
 104; °dānam, 98. 100;  
 °dāyādā, 100; °desanā, 39;  
 °nimittā, 100; °yāgo, 100;  
 °vitakkam, 86; °vinayā, 108;  
 °e, 83. 97; °samvibhāgo,  
 98. 100  
 Dhammamayam, 38  
 Dhammānuggaho, 98. 100  
 Dhammānudhamma-, 86  
 Dhātu, 44. 51. 73; dhātuso,  
 78; dhātuyo, 51. 72  
 -dhārim, 38. 46; dhāri-  
 nam, 41  
 Dhāreti, 57. 62  
 -dhāro, 100  
 Dhīrā, 108  
 Dhīrūpasevanā, 76  
 Dhovanena, 106  
 Nam, 38. 89. 106; ne, 106;  
 nesam, 74. 107

Nadiyā, 109  
 Nandino, 107  
 Namasseyya, 106  
 Nayidam, 36. 22  
 Nayidha, 42. 43  
 Nassati, 91  
 Nāññam (na-aññam), 99  
 Nāmarūpasmin, 41  
 Nālam (na-alam), 43  
 Nikkuhā, 108  
 Nikkhitto, 20. 21  
 Nikkhipanto, 92. 20. 21  
 Nigacchasi, 109  
 Niccharati, 82  
 Nicchāto, 52. 54. 56  
 Nīṇhātapaṇakam, 67  
 Nīṭṭharanattthāya, 107  
 Niddārāmo, 79  
 Niddisati, 112  
 Ninnam, 75  
 Nibbānam, 84. 45. 90. 102. 112  
 Nibbāna-dhātu, 44. 112; -dhā-  
 tuyo, 44; -saṃvattaniko, 87  
 Nibbānogadha-, 35. 36  
 Nibbāpenti, 93; nibbāpetvā,  
 93  
 Nibbindatha, 39  
 Nibbutassa, 92  
 Nibbedhagāminī, 41. 93  
 Nimmānaratino, 95  
 -nimmita-, 95  
 Niraggaḷo, 27  
 Nirayam, 20. 81. 89. 99  
 Nirākare, 87  
 Nirūpadhi, 51. 57. 69. 73. 83  
 Nirodhadhātu, 51  
 -nirodhiko, 87  
 Nirodho, 73. 90. 102. 103. 112

Nillapā, 108  
 Nivāto, 92  
 Nivitttham, 41; °ā, 83  
 Nivutā, 14  
 Nivesaye, 83  
 Nisinno, 86. 110. 111  
 Nissāya, 107  
 Nissaraṇam, 43. 72  
 Nissaraṇiyā dhātuyo, 72  
 Nihīnakammā, 48  
 -nīvaraṇam, 14  
 Nekkhammam, 72; °assa,  
 109  
 Nekkhammavitakko, 87  
 -netti-, 43. 44  
 Netticchinnassa, 94  
 Nenti, 76  
 Nerayiko, 18. 48  
 Nevasaññināsaññino, 90  
 No, 102. 112  
 Nhāpanena, 106  
 Paṃsukūlam, 101  
 Pakatā, 91  
 Pakaroti, 27  
 Pakāsetha, 107  
 Pakireti, 75. 91  
 -pakopano, 88  
 -pakkam, 88  
 Pakkhandati, 49  
 -pakkhiyānam, 82  
 Paccatthiko, 88  
 Paccanubhoti, 44; °bhūtam,  
 22  
 Paccayam, 107  
 Paccupatṭhitakāmā, 95  
 Paccupatṭhitā, 107  
 Paccuppanno addhā, 63. 78

- Paccūsasamayam, 27  
 Pajahati, 110; °jahāma, 38  
 Pajānanti, 103; °jānam, 98  
 Pajāya, 112  
 Pajjotakarā, 104  
 Pañcannam, 109; °nnetam,  
   *ibid.*  
 Paññakkhandho, 104. 59  
 Paññā, 41. 59. 93. 107; -cak-  
   khu, 61; -nirodhiko, 87;  
   -vimutti, 97. 82. 103; -vud-  
   dhiko, 87; -samppannā, 104  
 Paññāpemi, 99  
 Paññāyetha, 91  
 Paññāsam, 99  
 Paññuttaram, 46; °ā, 46  
 Paṭiggāhakā, 26  
 Paṭicca, 91  
 Paṭicchanti, 107  
 Paṭiñño, 48  
   -paṭinissaggam, 51. 73  
 Paṭinissatṭhā, 55  
 Paṭipadā, 112  
 Paṭipannassa, 86  
 Paṭipuggalo, 112  
 Paṭimukkassa, 68  
 Paṭilabhati, 83  
 Paṭivirato, 74  
   -paṭisamyutto, 80  
 Paṭisamvediyati, 44  
   -paṭisamvedī, 99  
 Paṭisallānārāmā, 45  
 Paṭisoto, 109; °tam, 109  
 Paṭihaññati, 101  
 Paṭhamam nānam, 62. 102  
 Paṭhamā vijjā, 99  
 Paṇitam, 49  
 Paṇdito, 23. 89  
 Patitṭhitā, 83  
 Patissato, 17. 27. 85  
 Pattapāṇi, 91  
 Pattamānasam, 82  
 Pattasambodhigāmino, 97  
 Pattipattam, 38  
 Patthayāno, 76. 109  
 Pathavim, 27.  
 Padam asaṅkhatam, 44  
 Padālayum, 14  
 Padittam, 91  
   -padīpeyyam, 75  
 Padutṭhacittam, 20  
 Padūseyya, 89; °dūsitam, 20;  
   °dūsitum, 89  
 Padesa-rajjassa, 22; -vassī,  
   75  
 Padosa-, 20  
 Padhānena, 37  
 Pabujjhatha, 47  
 Pabbajito, 91  
 Pabbajjāya, 82  
 Pabhaṅkarā, 84. 104  
 Pabhaṅguṇam, 43  
   -pabhavam, 43  
 Pabhā, 27  
 Pamādam, 89; -pamāda-, 74  
   -pamocano, 102. 112  
 Pomocenti, 84  
 Payatapāṇi, 100  
 Payirupāsato *part.*, 104  
 Payirupāsanam, 104  
 Param, 99  
 Paranimmita-, 95  
 Parānuddayatā-, 80  
   -paramāso, 55  
   -parikkhārehi, 107  
 Parikkhina-, 84

- Parikkhepā, 18. 19  
 Paricca, 20. 21  
 Pariccajanā, 18. 19  
 Pariecaje, 95  
 Pariññattham, 36  
 Pariññā, *ger.*, 7  
 Pariññāya, *ger.*, 73  
     -*pariñño*, 49  
 Parittam, 78  
 Paridevehi, 91  
 Paridhammsamāno, 91  
 Parinibbanti, 93. 95 ; °nib-  
     buto, 52. 54. 56  
 Parinibbāyati, 112  
 Paripūreti, 91  
 Paripunnasekham, 46  
 Paribbaje, 105  
 Paribhāsā, 18. 19  
 Parimukham, 85  
     -*pariyanto*, 99  
 Pariyādinna-citto, 89. 81  
 Pariyādāya, 26  
 Pariyāyavacanam, 39  
 Pariyutthitā, 49  
 Pariyesitam, 112  
 Pariyosānakalyāṇam, 107  
 Parivajjeyya, 78  
 Parivimamsamāno, 47  
 Parisāsu, 74  
 Parissaya-, 107  
 Parihānāya, 79  
 Parihāyati, 86  
     -*paretā*, 91  
 Palāsena, 76  
 Pavaddhati, 90  
 Pavattayi, 112  
 Pavivittehi ariyehi, 78  
 Paviveko, 38  
 Pavecchati, 75  
 Pasamsanti, 106  
 Pasamsā, 76  
 Pasannam, 21 ; °ā, 90 ; °ānam,  
     18. 19  
 Pasannacittam, 21  
     -*pasāda-*, 21. 90  
 Pasādikam, 21  
 Pasāraye, 111  
 Pasīdati, 49 ; °anti, 18. 19  
 Pasum, 80  
 Passati, 88 ; passa, 92 ; pas-  
     sam, *part.*, 85 ; °ato, 102 ;  
     °anto, 92  
 Passaddho, 111  
 Paham (api-aham), 104  
 Pahamsu, 44  
 Pahatvāna, pahantvāna, 8. 14.  
     58. 88. 96 (*see p. VII.*)  
 Pahānam, 35. 45  
 Pahāsi, 69  
 Pahitatto, 78. 99. 110. 111  
 Pahiyaṭi, 85 ; °te, 88  
 Pahūto, 27  
 Pākatindriyo, 91. 92  
 Pātikañkhā, 28. 29. 41  
 Pātipado, 84  
 Pātibhogo, 1-5  
 Pānātipātā, 74  
 Pānātipātino, 93  
 Pāne, 27  
 Pātimokkha-, 97. 111  
 Pātubhavanti, 83  
 Pānabhojanam, 101  
 Pāmujjakaraṇam, 104  
 Pāpasakhā, 76  
 Pāpamittatā, 89  
 Pāpicchatā, 89

- Pāpiccho, 89  
 Pāpuṇe, 37. 89; pāpunītvā,  
     109; pāpenti, 76  
 Pāragato, 38. 109  
 Pāramgato, 69. 96  
 Pāragā, 46  
 Pāragum, 46. 100  
 Pāricariyāya, 106  
 Pāripūrim, 104  
 Pāhuṇeyyo, 90  
 Piṭṭhito, 92  
 Piṇḍapāta-, 105. 107  
 Piṇḍiyālopo, 101  
 Piṇḍolo, 91  
 Piṇḍolyam, 91  
 Pipāsavinayo, 90  
 Piyaṛūpa-, 95. 109  
 Pihayanti, 41  
 Puggalā, 75. 84; 90; °am, 20.  
     21. 25  
 Puṇḍo, 24  
 Puṇṇam, 83; puṇṇānam, 22  
 Puṇṇakiriyavattṭhu, 27. 60  
 Puṇṇakkhetṭam lokassa, 90  
 Putṭhā, 112  
 Puttā, 74. 80. 100  
 Punappunam, 83  
 Punabbhavam, 104  
 Pubbanimittāni, 83  
 Pubbācariyā, 106  
 Pubbenivāsam, 99  
 purisa - dammasārathi, 84;  
     -puggalassa, 25; °ā, 90;  
     -medho, 27; -yugāni, 90  
 Purisājaṇṇa, 82  
 Puriso, 109  
 Pūti, 76; -maccham, 76;  
     muttam, 101
- Pettivisayam, 93  
 Pokkharā, 88  
 Posakā, 106  
 Pharati, 91  
 Phuse, 47; phusam, *part.*, 72;  
     phutṭhum, 34. 79. 80. 110;  
     phutṭho, 63; phassaye, 109;  
     phusseti, 89; phassayitvā,  
     51. 73  
 Bandhanā, 88  
 Bandho Mārassa, 68  
 Bahiddhā, 94  
 Bahujana-, 84  
 Bahuppada, 90  
 Bahulikato, 23  
     -bahulo, 34. 37  
 Bahussuto, 71. 84  
 Bahūpakāro, 16. 17. 104. 106.  
     107  
 Bālūpasevanā, 76  
 Bāhiram aṅgam, 17; bāhirā  
     vitakkāsaya, 85  
 Bodhipakṅkikānam dhammā-  
     nam, 97; °iyānam, 82  
 Byākāsi, 20. 21  
 Byābādhemi, 38  
 Brahmācakkam, 112  
 Brahmācariyam, 35. 36. 83.  
     107  
 Brahmācariyesanā, 54. 55  
 Brahmabhūtam, 68  
 Brahmavimānam, 22  
 Brāhmaṇagahapatikā, 107  
 Brāhmaṇatṭham, 103  
 Brāhmaṇo, 69. 70. 71. 99. 100.  
     103

Brūmi, 38. 46

Brūhetā, 45

Bhajato, *part.*, 104

Bhaṇḍanāni, 18. 19

Bhatam, 20. 21

Bhayatthā, 91

Bhayadassāvī, 97. 111

Bhayadassino, 45

Bhayānakam, 89

Bhabbo, 103. 110

Bhava-taṇhā, 58; -nettisañ-  
khayā, 44; -yoga-, 96;  
-samyojano, 84

Bhavāni, 44

Bhavābhave, 58

Bhavārāmā, 49

Bhavāsavo, 56, 57

Bhavāhi, 83

Bhavesanā, 54. 55

Bhassārāmo, 79

-bhāro, 44. 84

Bhāyittha, 22

Bhāvanānuyogam, 82. 97

Bhāvanāpāripūrim, 104

Bhāvanāmayam, 60

Bhāvayati, 27. 22

Bhāvitatto, 77. 84. 89. 104

Bhāvitattaññātaram, 68

Bhāvitā, 112

Bhāsate, 27; bhāsati, 112;  
°anti, 98; bhāsamāno, 86;

bhāsayanti, 104

Bhikkhuniyā, 69

Bhikkhusīla-, 104

Bhindantāyam (bhindanto-  
ayam?), 77

Bhisakko, 100

Bhīyobhāvo, 19

Bhuñjeyya, 48. 91

Bhūtato, 49

Bhūtapariñño, 49

Bhesajja-, 107; °ānam, 101

Bhogā, 76

Bhojanam, 101

Bhonto, 99

Mam *for* imam, 69

Mamsacakkhu, 61

Makkho, 5. 13

Maggānugo, 89

Maccu-rājam, 69; -hāyino, 73  
-maccham, 76

Maccheramalam, 26

-majja-, 74

Majjhekalayānam, 107

Maññeyya, 89

Mattaññutā, 29

Mattaññū, 29

-mattena, 99

Madanimmaddano, 90

-manasañkappo, 91. 92

Manasikāro, 16

Manāpāmanāpam, 44

Manussattam, 83. 26

Mano-duccaritam, 64. 70;  
-moneyyam, 67; -sucari-  
tam, 65. 71; -soceyyam,  
66

Mayam, 38

Maraṇamattam, 109

Malā, 88

-massum, 82

Mahattehi, 35. 36

Mahā, 89

Mahiccho, 92

- Mahesi, 24. 26. 35. 36. 38. 84  
 Mātāpitāro, °tūnaṃ, °tūsu,  
 106  
 Mānaṃjaham, 38. 46  
 Mātugāmaṣṣa, 109  
 Mātucchā, 42  
 Mātulānī, 42  
 Mānaganthā, 8  
 -mānasassa, 16  
 -mānusakena, 99  
 Māno, 6. 8  
 Mānusa, 95  
 Māmakā, 108  
 Māradheyyaṃ, 59  
 Mārapāso, 68  
 Mālā-, 75  
 Micchā, 71; -ditṭhikamma-,  
 70. 99; -ditṭhikā, 70.  
 99  
 Micchācārā, 74  
 -middha-, 34. 111  
 Milāyanti, 83  
 Mukhato jātā, 100  
 Mucchito, 93. 110  
 Mutṭhassati, 91. 92  
 Mutam, 112  
 -muttam, 101  
 -muddhani, 38  
 Muyhati, 88  
 -musāvādo, 25; musā-  
 vādā, 74  
 Musāvādissa, 25  
 Mūlajātā, 83  
 -mūlānī, 50  
 Mettaṃso, 27  
 Mettacittam, 22. 60  
 Mettā, 27. 93  
 Mettāyati, 27  
 Metto citto, 27  
 -meraya-, 74  
 Mocayatam, *part.*, 112  
 Moneyyānī, 67  
 Mohaggi, 93  
 Mohaneyye, 88; °esu, 110  
 Moho, 3. 11. 50. 68. 69. 88  
 Yam, 88  
 Yajetha, 98  
 Yatam, *part.*, 111  
 Yathayidaṃ, 14. 15  
 Yathākammūpage, 99  
 Yathākāmakaraṇīyo, 68  
 Yathākārī, 112  
 Yathātatham, 112  
 Yathā bhatam, 20. 21. 32. 33  
 Yathābhūtam, 103  
 Yathāvaṃ, 49  
 Yathāvādi, 112  
 Yad-idaṃ, 72. 90. 98. 100. 104  
 Yad-eva, 70, 71  
 Yasmā, 43  
 Yāgā, 100  
 -yācakānaṃ, 75  
 Yācayogo, 100  
 Yānī kānici, 27  
 Yāvaṃ, 92  
 Yāvajivaṃ, 83  
 Yāvata, 90. 111  
 Yāyaṃ, 93  
 Yoga-kkhemmo, 16. 18. 19. 34.  
 107. 109; -yuttā, 58. 96  
 Yogā, 84  
 Yogātigo, 72. 85  
 Yojanasate, 92  
 Yoniyo, 93  
 Yoniso, 16. 37

Rakkheyya, 76  
 Rajam, 87  
     -rajjassa, 22  
 Ratṭhapinḍam, 48. 91  
 Raṇaṇjahā, 104  
     -ratino, 95  
     -rato, 38. 46, etc.  
 Rattim, 112; -divam, -divā  
     93  
 Ratte, 93  
 Rahado, 92. 109  
 Rāgaggi, 93  
 Rāgānusayo, 85  
 Rāgo, 68. 69  
 Rājābhinitā, 91  
 Rājisi, 27  
 Rāsi, 24  
 Rukkhamūlam, 101  
 Rūpadhātu, 51  
 Rūpehi, 73; -rūpasmiṃ, 41  
 Rūpino, 90  
 Rūpūpagā, 73  
 Rūhati, 76  
 Roganiḷam, 43  
  
 Laddhāna, 75  
 Lapati, 112  
 Lapā, 108  
 Lapitalāpana-, 99  
 Labha, 83  
 Lābha-, 80; °o, 76; °am, 83  
 Lubbhati, 88  
 Loka-nirodho, 112; -vidū, 84;  
     -samudayo, 112  
 Lokantagū, 109  
 Loko, 112

Lobhaneyye, 88  
 Lobho, 1. 9. 50. 88  
  
 Va, 88. 91. 92  
 Vaggārāmo, 18  
 Vacī-duccaritam, 64. 70; -mone-  
     yyam, 67; -sucaritam, 65.  
     71; -soceyyam, 66  
 Vaje, 82  
 Vajjesu, 97. 111  
 Vaṭṭupacchedo, 90 \*  
 Vaddhayanti, 93  
 Vanno, 90  
 Vata, 99  
 Vadaññū, 74  
 Vadeyya, 109  
 Vadhako, 88  
 Vanatho, 78  
     -vanibbaka-, 75  
 Vasavattī, 112. 95  
 Vasimam, 38  
 Vase, 78  
 Vassāni, 22  
     -vassī, 75  
 Vā yadi vā, 28. 29  
 Vājapeyyam, 27  
 Vāyanti, 76  
 Vāyameyya, 109  
 Vāyāmo, 109  
 Vikampati, 81  
 Vikkhīno, 94  
 Vighātapakkhikā, 85. 87  
 Vighātavā, 92  
 Vighāto, 101  
 Vicarasi, 91  
 Vicāritāni, 87

\* It ought to be vaṭṭup°.



- Vicikicchā, 111  
 Vijānatam, *part.*, 104  
 Vijitasāṅgāmo, 82  
 Vijjā, 40. 85. 99  
 Vijācarana-, 84  
 Viññānam, 77. 94  
 Viññātam, 112  
 Viññāpakā, 104  
 Viññāpanāya, 109  
 Viññū, 98  
 Vitakkam, 110 ; vitakkā, 38.  
     80. 86. 87 ; vitakkāni, 87  
 Vitakkūpasamena cetasā, 87  
 Vitakketi, 110 ; caye, 87 ; caya-  
     māno, 86  
 Vitakkopasame, 110  
 Vittalābho, 76  
     -vinayo, 90. ; 83. 97. 108  
 Vinipātam, 70  
 Vidū, 83. 84  
     -vinodanam, 107  
 Vinodeti, 110  
 Vipariṇāmadhammā, 77  
 Vipassanti, 45  
 Vipassanā, 45  
     -vipassī, 47.  
 Vipāko, 22. 26. 90  
 Vibbhantacitto, 91. 92  
 Vibhavatanhā, 58  
 Vibhavo, 49  
 Vimuttikkhandho, 104  
 Vimuttiññānam, 102  
 Vimuttiññānadassanakkan-  
     dho, 104  
 Vimuttisārā, 46  
     -vimuttino, 55  
 Vimokkhena, 82  
 Virajam padam, 43. 51. 73  
 Virāgadhammam, 77  
 Virāgaṇam, 77  
 Virāgūpasame, 90  
 Virāgo, 90  
 Virājitā, 57  
 Viriyam, 111  
 Viriyārambhassa, 109  
 Virocare, 74  
 Virūhabrahmacariyā, 42  
 Virūhim, 108  
 Virūhanti, 108  
     -vilepanam, 75  
     -vivaṭṭakappe, 22. 99  
 Vivatṭamāne, 22  
 Vivattayi, 53  
 Vivāso, 80  
 Visakumbhena, 89  
 Visaññutto, 96. 112  
 Visujjhati, 98 ; visuddho, 27  
 Visesādhigamena, 89  
 Vissantaram, 38  
 Vihanti, 88  
 Viharatha, 111 ; vihareyya,  
     92  
 Vihārim, 111 ; -vihārino, 81  
 Vihimsati, 89  
 Vihimsāvitakko, 87. 110  
 Vita-gedhassa, 92 ; -tanho,  
     15. 105 ; -sāradam, 82.  
     112  
 Visam, 99  
 Vuccare, 96. 106  
 Vuṭṭhi, 87  
 Uddhim, 108  
     -vuddhiko, 87  
 Vupasammati, 92  
 Vusitavā, 84. 97  
 Vussati, 35. 36. 107

- Vūṣitabrahmacariyo, 109 \*  
 Vedagū, 109 ; °guno, 93. 95  
 Vedanā, 52. 53  
 Vēdi, 99  
 Vepullam, 108  
 Vepullapabbato, 24  
 Veyyākaranāya, 86  
 Vera-, 68  
 Vokkantā, 42  
 Vosānam, 89  
     -vosito, 53. 72. 85. 99  
 Vyantīkaroti, 110  
 Vyāpādavitaḥko, 87. 110  
 Vyāpādo, 111  
 Vyāpannacitto, 91. 92  
 Vyāpanne, 93  
  
 Samyojanam, 15. 24. 27. 34.  
     80. 84. 102. 109  
 Samvatta-, 22. 99  
 Samvattamāne, 22  
 Samvattanti, 79  
     -samvattaniko, 87  
 Samvara-, 35. 97. 111  
 Samvibhāgo, 26 ; °ā, 98. 100  
 Samvibhājeti, 75  
 Samvutindriyo, 92  
     -samvuto, 97. 111  
 Samvegō, 37  
 Samvijjetha, 37  
 Samvejanam, 37  
 Samsaggā, 78  
 Samsandanti, °imsu, °issanti,  
     78  
 Samsaram, *part.*, 105  
 Samhārako, 24  
  
 Sake, 83  
 Sakkareyya, 106  
 Sakkāra-, 35. 36. 80 ; °rena,  
     81  
 Sakkāyābhiratā, 93  
     -sakhā, 76  
 Sa-uddesaṃ, 99  
 Sa-upādisesā, 44  
 Sa-ummi, 109  
 Sagaho, 109  
 Sagāravo, 17  
 Saggāpāyam, 99  
 Sagge, 21  
 Saṃkiyo, 76  
 Saṃkhatam, 43 ; °ā, 90  
 Saṅkhā, 63 ; -saṅkhayā, 44  
 Saṅkhāra-, 72 ; °resu, 75  
 Saṅkhārūpasamo, 43  
 Saṅga-, 94  
 Saṃgamma, 112  
 Saṅgahāni (?) 80  
 Saṅgātigo, 69  
 Saṅgāmasīsaṃ, 82  
 Saṅgāmeti, 82  
 Saṃghaṃ samaggaṃ, 18. 19 ;  
     saṃghe bhinne, 18  
 Saṃghabhedako, 18  
 Saṃghabhedo, 18  
 Saṅghātikanne, 92  
 Saṃgho, 90  
     -saccāni, 24  
 Sacchi-kato, 112 ; -katvā, 82  
 Saṅcayo, 24  
 Saññamassa, 22  
 Saññino, 90. 63. 93  
 Satatam, 110. 111

\* *Perhaps I ought to have preferred vusita°.*

- Satādhīpateyyā, 46  
 Sati, 111. 92  
 Sati, *part.*, 89  
 Satimā, 34; satīmatam, 41  
 Sato, 15. 47. 86. 111  
 Satta-kkhattum, 24; -ratana,  
     22; -saṅga-, 94  
 Sattannam, 82  
 Satta vassāni, 22  
 Satta-saṇḍam, 27  
 Sattā, 73. 78; satte, 99  
 Satthā, 84; satthu, 84; sat-  
     thāro, 104  
 Satthavāhena, 84; °vāhā, 104  
 Satthusāsana-, 35. 36  
     -sadattho, 44. 84  
 Sadevakam, 41; °assa, 112  
 Sadevamanussāya, 112  
 Saddam, 109  
 Saddahānā, 107  
 Saddhammam, 107; °ssa, 104;  
     °e, 83  
 Saddhā, 83  
 Saddhāsīlena, 74  
 Santatarā, 73  
 Santavutti, 37; 111  
 Santi, 112  
 Santike, 92  
 Santipadam, 62. 87  
 Santitthati, 49  
 Santo, 112  
 Santo *nom. pl.*, 74. 75  
 Sandassakā, 104  
 Sandhāvati, 24  
 Sapañño, 41  
 Sapatto, 88  
 Sapubbadevatāni, 106  
 Sapubbācariyāni, 106  
 Sappattisso, 17  
 Sappuriso, 81  
 Sabbam, 7  
 Sabbaganthapamocano, 112.  
     102  
 Sabbattha-, 75  
 Sabbadācana, 42  
 Sabbappahāyinaṃ, 66. 68. 97  
 Sabbalokaṃ, 112  
 Sabbasaṃkhāresu, 85  
 Sabrahmakassa, 112; °kāni,  
     106  
     -samakkhātāro, 104  
 Samaggaṃ, 18. 19  
 Samacariyaṃ, 22. 60  
 Samajjhagā, 87  
     -samatha-, 111  
 Samadhigayha, 23  
 Samanabrahmaṇa-, 75  
 Samanassa, 70. 71; samaṇā,  
     103  
 Samayaṃ, *part.*, 86; sama-  
     yatam, 112; samayitvāna,  
     110  
 Samayā samayaṃ upādāya, 82  
 Samavekkhitā, 111  
 Samavekkhiya, 37  
 Samādapakā, 104  
     -samādānā, 70. 71. 99  
 Samādāya, 111  
 Samādhi, 59. 81. 104  
 Samādhikkhandho, 59. 104  
 Samānam, 69  
 Samārakassa, 112  
 Samāhitam, 111  
 Samitam, 110. 111  
 Samuttejakā, 104  
     -samudayo, 102. 103. 112

Samudācaranti, 38  
 -samuddaye, 22  
 -samuppādam, 24  
 Samussayā, 40. 55  
 Samūhatam, 87; *otā*, 55  
 Sameti *caus.*, 87  
 Samenti, samimsu, samessanti,  
 78  
 -samo, 24. 75  
 Sampajāna-musāvādo, 25  
 Sampajāno, 17. 47  
 Sampannapātimokkhā, 111  
 Sampannasilā, 111  
 Samparāyikam attham, 23;  
*okā*, 44  
 Sampahamsakā, 104  
 Sampātam-attano, 76  
 Samphalam, 50  
 Samphuttho, 76  
 Sambuddhānam, 41  
 Sambodhāya, 34  
 Sambodhi, 34. 47. 79. 80. 97.  
 110  
 Sambhatam, 24  
 Sambhedo, 42  
 Sammaggaṭam, 89  
 Sammad-aññāya, 93. 95. 104  
 Sammad-aññāvimutto, 44. 84  
 Samaddaso, 53. 72. 85  
 Sammappajāno, 109  
 Sammappaññāya, 24  
 Sammā, 71  
 Sammāpāsam, 27  
 Sammāditthikamma-, 71  
 Sammāditthikā, 71  
 Sammāmānābhisamayā, 53  
 Sammāsambuddho, 84  
 Sammāsambodhim, 112

Sammiñjaye, 111  
 Sammūlhe, 93  
 Sayam abhiññā, abhiññāya,  
 82. 97. 103  
 Sayāsanam, 107  
 Saye, 111; sayam, *part.*, 86  
 110; sayāno, 110. 111  
 Sarakkhaso, 109  
 Saraṇam, 74. 112  
 Saradasamaye, 27  
 Sarīrantimadhārinam, 41  
 Sallakatto, 100  
 Savanam, 104  
 Savāhano, 57. 62  
 Sa ve, 7  
 Savyañjanam, 84. 107  
 Sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā, 112  
 Sahate, 88  
 Sahanandi, 80  
 Sahavāso, 76  
 Sahavyatam, 83  
 Sahassam, 99  
 Sākāram, 99  
 Sāgarā, 107  
 Sāta-, 95  
 -sātarūpena, 109  
 Sātatikam, 81  
 Sāttham, 84. 107  
 Sādhujiṇi, 78  
 Sāmam, 70. 71. 81  
 Sāmaggi, 19  
 Sāmaññaṅgam, 101  
 Sāmaññaattham, 91. 103  
 Sāmaññaassa, 101  
 -sāmīcim, 111  
 -sārathi, 84  
 -sārāgo, 91. 92  
 -sāvakasamgho, 90

Sāvako araham, 84 ; s° sekho,  
84 ; ariyasāvako, 82  
Sāvatto, 109  
-sāhinam, 38  
Sāhuneyyakāni, 106  
Sikkhati, 97. 111 ; °amānassa,  
102. 111  
Sikkhānisamsā, 46  
Sikkhāpadesu, 97. 111  
-siṅgālā, 42  
Siṅgī, 108  
-siloka-, 35. 36. 80  
Sītibhavissanti, 44  
Sīdati, sīde, 78  
Silam, 32. 33. 59. 84  
Silakkhandho, 104. 59  
Silamayam, 60  
Silavatūpapaṇṇo, 84  
Silavā, 74  
Siho, 112  
Sukha-samuddaye, 22. 60 ;  
-somanassa-bahulo, 37  
Sukhā dhammā, 42 ; vedanā,  
52. 53  
Sukhāni, 76  
Sukhindriyam, 22. 60  
Sukhumaditṭhivipassakam, 81  
Sugatassa, 84  
Sugati, 29. 83. 107  
Sucaritāni, 65. 71  
Suññāgārā, 45  
Suṇanti, 98 ; suṇātha, 47  
Suttā *abl.*, 47  
Sudam, 22  
Suparihīnā, 41  
Suppatitṭhito, 83  
Suppavedite, 83  
Subhāya dhātuyā, 85

Subhāvito, 27  
Subhikkhavāco, 75  
Sumedho, 38  
Surā-, 74  
Suladdhalābham, 83  
Sulabbhāni, 101  
Suvanṇe, 99  
Susamāhitā, 108  
-sūkarā, 42  
Sūpatṭhitā, 85  
Sekho, 16. 17. 62. 79. 102  
Sedā, 83  
Senāsanam, 101. 105. 107  
Sevī, 63  
Seveyya, 89 ; sevato *part.*, 104 ;  
sevamāno, 76  
Seyyathā, 91. 109  
Seyyathīdam, 22. 99  
Soceyyāni, 66  
Soḷasī, 27  
Soto, 109  
Sona-, 42  
So-mam, 69  
-somanassa-, 37  
Harāyamānā, 49  
Haritvā, 20. 21  
-hāyino, 73  
-hitāya, 84  
Hitvā, 65. 80. 83  
Hiri, 42  
Hiriottappam, 42  
Hirimatam, 97  
Hirottappam, 40  
Hinaviriyam, 78  
Hinādhimuttikā, 78  
Hetṭhā, 109  
Hetam, 82

**The Gresham Press,**  
UNWIN BROTHERS,  
CHILWORTH AND LONDON.

